A Roviana and English Dictionary

With ENGLISH-ROVIANA INDEX

LIST OF NATURAL HISTORY OBJECTS

and

Appendix of OLD CUSTOMS

by

J. H. L. WATERHOUSE, F.R.A.I.

Member Polynesian Society.

Revised and enlarged

by

L. M. JONES

1949.

Wholly set up and printed in Australia

by

Epworth Printing and Publishing House
218 Castlereagh Street
Sydney
The ZINAMA ROVIANA is the dialect of the Roviana Lagoon at the N.W. corner of New Georgia, and might almost as correctly be called Zinama Muda. Mainly perhaps, through the operations of the Methodist Mission, the dialect in question has now spread far beyond its original boundaries. It is now largely spoken and understood, not only right through New Georgia, but on the islands of Raduvu (Rendova), Duke (Kolobanara), Gizo, Sibo, Ganoqa (Ranonga), Vella Lavella and Choiseul. In parts of Ysabel and the Shortland Group there are also communities where it is used, and it is already in a fair way to become the lingua franca of the Western Solomons.

To those anxious to study in detail the grammar of the language we cannot too highly commend the Roviana Grammar Notes in the excellent work on Melanesian Island Languages produced by Mr. S. H. Ray, M.A., F.R.A.I.

Possibly the greatest obstacle to students of the Roviana dialect — except those with some acquaintance with the Pacific Island languages — is the system of terminations, and we have, in this little work, endeavoured to give some idea of the various suffixes and their uses.

The -na following many nouns indicates the 3rd person, singular, as nene-na his, her or its foot, in practice written nenena. It would be impossible to have 'nana nene'. Practically all nouns referring to parts of the body (as well as others) take this -na suffix, and in addition — as indicated by the frequent note re -qu, -mu, etc. — the whole of the regular pronominal suffixes. We would draw special attention to the notes under e-, ga-, ge-, ma, -na, na-, ni, -o and ta. In the earlier part of the dictionary the objective suffixes -a and -ia are mostly printed immediately after the word base, as api-a
and *asa-ia*, but in the latter part they are more often shown in the form of the altered word, as *ruriti, ruritia; ruba, rubaia*, etc. The essential point is to get a good grip of the word base.

The above remarks apply also to the separable prepositional *nia*, which in some cases appears as in the word *biva-nia*, and in others as in *ipania*. The change too should be noted which occurs in the terminations of such words as *sigoto, sigotia; dogoro, dogoria; pakete, paketia*. Still other forms of the objective suffixes are found in *poloso* and *popolo* which would become respectively *polosia* and *popolia*. It will be noticed that in some cases a reduplicated form of the word is given, as *busa, busabusa; dumit, dumidumi; horu, horuhoru; petu, petupetu*. The reduplication generally indicates plurality, frequency or intensity. It is not to be understood that every word variation made possible by the above, nor by terminals, nor even by the causative *va* and reciprocal *vari*, is included in the dictionary.

The vowels in Roviana have the same sound as in Italian. Of the consonants there is no c, f, w, x or y. B is always mb; d is always nd; g is the 'Melanesian' g; the italic *n* is like ng in 'singing'; q is like ng in 'linger'; j is like J in John, but some give it almost a soft z sound; v as in English, though in a few words it changes — Vona Vona (the name of the adjoining Lagoon) becomes almost Wona Wona. Z has the sound of z in zenith. In pronunciation, the accent in the great majority of cases falls on the first syllable.

Considerable attention has been devoted to the section at the end of the dictionary giving the names of Natural History objects, but while every effort has been made to ensure accuracy, the Compiler cannot accept any responsibility for the correctness or otherwise of the various determinations. Perhaps one of the most deplorable features of modern native life is the disappearance of so much of the lore of bush and reef that added a zest and interest to the daily round. It must ever remain a matter of profound regret that the wonderful knowledge of Mother Nature and her doings possessed by natives like the late chief *Gumi* and others should have vanished unrecorded with them.
That this work—prepared as it has been under considerable difficulties—is far from perfect, the Compiler is painfully aware, but if it serves to advance in any way the interests of the great Western portion of this Protectorate, the effort will not have been altogether in vain.

J. H. L. W.

BRITISH SOLOMON ISLANDS
1928.
ROVIANA DICTIONARY

A.

-a, the objective suffix. magu cut, magua cut it.
Abana, a term for the ocean. See lamana.
ababe-na, the arm-pit.
adanae, to approach a place without or before entering—"Ele adanae nuquru pa holapana sa vaka." The vessel approached the reef passage without entering (before entering).
ade, to take hold of, or receive, an article handed by another. "Mania sa, ke ade vagia rau." He handed it, and I took it. Refers also to money paid for a wife.
ade, persons sharing in distribution of inivasa.
adumu, cloudy, dull, dreary looking sky.
agiri, to behave in a disorderly manner. "Meke kakala agiri."
agoi, you, thou. See goi.
agoso, to die of starvation. "Agoso mate."
abo-a, to kiss. vari abo.
ae, an exclamation, generally implying dissent.
ske, an exclamation of pain or distress.
ala, to keep watch in a tomoko whilst raiding party is ashore; or in pig hunting.
alana, to search carelessly for a thing. "Hata alana se sanu." So and so searched carelessly.
alasa, to cure eye-trouble. alasia.
ale, to float. patu ale, pumice stone. alale. “Alale dia tu sari kasa.” They are coming leisurely, by canoe. va alale, model canoe racing.

dubae, almost syn. garegareana.

dili, as kabo alili, to call out when in great pain or distress as, “Ke, nana, naki malana qua!”

ananoso, a kind of guessing game. ananosia, in which trees and birds are named.

api-a, to smooth (with bark of hubu, etc.) the tita caulking of tomoko.

apo-a, a fishing term—said of a canoe when any number of fish up to 9 are caught on the maiden trip.

apuru-nia, to throw off. apuru kuzue, said of a pitching vessel at sea, the nautical “Bumping the mile-stones”; throw off load from shoulder.

aga, to wait. agania, to wait for:—nau, nigo, etc.

agakoro, cloudy, of the sky; shady.

agoro, to shelter. agakoroana, a shelter, a refuge.

aqu-nia, to care for, to watch over. See naqiti.

araba, to cover the ground, as sweet potato vines, etc.

arariana, numerous, plentiful, abundant.

araru, as araru habanana, to sing lullabies, to tell fairy tales, etc.; also said of a person of changeable appearance; clown antics.

arau, I, me. Also rau, au.

aria, an interjection—a call to action. “Aria, mada gani-gani!” oria.

arini, they, them. rini.

aro-a, to sit near or round a pot of food, a fire, etc. vari aroi, of two persons. aro hope, to worship at a hope. inaro hope.

aroso, the general name for vines and creepers.

aruru-na, the coir or fibre of the coco-nut, etc.

asa, he, she, it, him, her. Sometimes sa.

asa-ia, to grind, as an axe, if very blunt; grate, like luzu, taro, etc.

asana-na, the gills of a fish.
asamia, to fasten or lash canoes, etc., with the Asama vine.

ase-na, the jaw. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.

asepaleo, a reversed Z shaped design, made from Nautilus shell, used in inlay work.

ata, net set in bush to catch pigs.

atana, said of a small cloud appearing in the sky, and growing bigger.

au, an expletive implying movement away of speaker or those addressed. “Atuatu!” “Go on!” “Move on!” va atua. Atu ko: Let me see. Note: Atu koa goi; but, La koa sa.

avane, to hold or poise, as a spear. “Avana nia sa sa nana hopere.” He swung the axe—Avana-nia sa sa maho.

avana-na, the shoulder.

avasa, said of an area of water free from patches or rocks, with sandy bottom.

avava-na, the groin. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.

avavi, a certain paddle stroke (slow) in which the shaft of the paddle is rubbed lightly along the tavala.

avei, where? “Avei sa mola?” Where is the canoe? It is used in interrogative sense only. In conversation avei? is often abbreviated to ae, as “Ae magu?” Where is the knife? See pavei and vasina.

avere, wish to become (in thought only).

avissi, twins, when of same sex. See vivi.

avolonana-na, a burst of sound; a clear sound from a distance. c.f. vatavona.

avoso, to hear, listen. avosia. Takes -au, -igo, etc., terminations. “Avoso nia rau pa masa.” I heard it along the beach (from some one else).

azaria, to lower a hill or mound.

azegoro, to sit native fashion on the ground. See habotu, horodidi, etc.
B = MB.

Ba, but, although, however, or.

baba, stiff, of knee or elbow joint.

baba-nau, etc.

babania, to tow a canoe, etc.; to bring a ship to port.

babarakata, to partly draw up a canoe on the beach. "Babarakata nia sa mola." See ovulia.

babusae-nia, to name or speak generally of persons or things. Opp. of minaminaka.

babareke, a hoop or ring of cane, to slip on and off a pole, etc.: the coccyx.

babareki, as ene babareki, to walk, as two friends with arms on each other's shoulders.

bage, to come out from shelter under rocks, etc., as sise; to ache or pain, of stomach.

bagere, to hunt 'possums. See varuqaha manue.

bagutala, a name applied jokingly to a stout man.

bagutu, a count or score in a shooting match.

banara-na, a chief. In translations—Lord.

banu, the cross-piece at top of a paddle handle. banua, to break same. "Meke banua sa qua vose." See bele.

bae, a cave.

baere, a friend, a mate. Sometimes baere. binaire, friendship.

bakala, to shine, as the heavenly bodies, etc. Almost syn. nedala: clear: to be clear.

bakiba, a ring about 6" in diameter cut from bio shell, and worn suspended from the neck on gala occasions. Regarded also as currency, the most valuable having part with a reddish shade.

bakora, injured, wounded, cut. binakora.

bakovara, a barbed fighting spear. See hopere, pana.

bakua, ringworm. Probably an introduced word.

bakulu, tired. ta bakulu, to be tired in arms and mind.
bakulava, a complaint like rheumatism, in arms and shoulders.

bala-na, almost syn. totosona, in the direction of, but more generally used in form of varibalai, equal, as canoes, etc., when racing.

balabala-ia, to remember, consider, recollect. binalabala, thought, meaning. balabala pule, to be homesick.

balairi, sky blue.

balau, beware, take warning: vina balau, a warning: va balauia, to warn.

balebale, a skin disease.

balina, to look about nervously. See dolina.

balu-a, to cause to move "en masse."

balabalu, a method of fishing with arara, but not so elaborate as kuarao.

baludoduru, sideways: Syn. pa doduru.

bana, a raft of bamboo, etc.

bara, a fence or wall; a fenced "pen."

barabarata, adultery. baratia.

baraboko, lit. pig fence. The name of a certain design used in inlay work on tomoko, etc. See asipaleo, barabarava, etc.

barakevu, feathers on young bird.

barava, a shell article carved from kekerava. barabarava, a design in inlay work.

baregoto, said of anyone taking "French leave" of others' property.

bareke, a shell ring, larger than bakiba, made from veruveru.

barekoto, the bark of a banyan used for making native cloth.

bari, an expletive—the plural of bisa. "Lopu ele noma bari." They are not yet large.

barikaleqe, a married woman. See kaleqe.

barogoso, an old man.

barono, to snore.

baru, to fall, of a cluster of nuts (only). baru-a, to pick and throw down a whole cluster of coco-nuts. barubaru, sa nohara, many clusters of coco-nuts (on tree).
baso, a concomitant to an article of food, a relish. baso-nia.

batu-na, the head. batu tomate, a skull; batu boso, a head taken in a raid. See herabera.

be, if, whether, etc. "Be lopu boka, si leana tu." If impossible, all right.

beasa, pale, as a sick person.

bebala, a term used in bonito fishing (valusa)—to lift a fish out of water with rod.

bebeno, to be excited, to hurry. binenobeno.

beberava, almost syn. with bebeno.

beberekana, syn. with bebeno.

begasa, withered and drooping, of talo, etc.

bebu-na, blind. "Behu si rau!" I am blind!

beka, perhaps. Generally used with gina, as "Gina pa nana mola, beka." Perhaps in his canoe.

bekaha-na, the spleen.

bekolo, to twist or turn a shield or a paddle in a certain manner. Women are said to vose bekobekolo.

bekoto, laths of voko or beta wood, used in thatching.

beku, an idol or image, but one that is not necessarily worshipped. See vina tigono.

belana, to turn over, as fish or as 'tumbler' pigeons; to turn or twist a shield in a certain way. belabelana.

bele-a, to break, of flat things only, as a dala, paddle blade, plate, etc. belebele.

bero-na, the liver.

beru-na, the lips; the rim of a piga, etc.; the beard of shellfish; beru kolo, the surface of water.

berukehe, a well of water.

besu-nia, to mourn. This is indicated by letting the hair get tangled, "lopu binu," etc.

betete, the noise made by a flapping sail; the flying of birds.

beto-a, to finish, to end. va beto. vinabetona, the end or finish. See hokoto.
bibilava, confused, stupid, as when hastily aroused from sleep.
bibolo, a constellation—Pleiades.
bigobigo, a rainbow.
bigu-a, to husk a coco-nut with a pointed stick which is called bibiguana.
bigusu, serum.
bikibako, a sickness, a form of parotitis or mumps.
bikubiku, betel-nut at a young stage, as when chewed by old people.
bilana, urine. See mimi.
bilasa, scorched by the sun or fire. bilasia.
biliboa, a certain figure in karikari, or 'string figures.'
bilibolubu, to move or wave in the wind, as a branch or frond; move restlessly to and fro, as a sick child.
bilibilikokoro, to make an erratic course, of a mola, etc. Almost syn. vitovitoi.
biniu, lime, coral. "Binua sa sa kaluna." He limes his hair.
bira-na, the hard roe of fish. See lulugava-na: Red eyes of conjunctivitis. birabira, red sky just before sunrise.
bisa, an expletive, often implying "Of course!" Ele taloa bisa, He has gone.
bibibato, to glance round restlessly.
boa-na, the testicles. boko boboa, a young boar.
bobo, a lump or swelling.
bobo talina, the lobe of the ear.
bobogisi, said of food that has been cooked some time but edible; food that is beginning to turn sour is said to be bogisi-na.
bobolokubai, round, circular. kada bobolokubai, a certain design used in inlaid work.
boboro, a large leaf package of buba. See buvihuvi.
boborokata, a skin trouble with localised pustules: welts.
boboso, damp, wet. va bobosia, to wet. See neluku.
bobosuru, ferns, orchids, etc. growing on trees. elephantiasis.
bogu-na, the stomach.
bogu, a jar.
bogusu, an ocean swell.
boni-na, night. "Pavei koa si goi boni?" Where were you last night? See norai.
boka-ia, to accomplish, to be able. boka ene, able to walk. "Kaqu bokaia sa." He will accomplish it. bokaboka, able, accomplished. "Vineki bokaboka si asa." She is an able girl.
bokala, a bow, smaller than buala.
bokalia, a valusa term. To pull a fish in with rod and line.
bokolo, to round off the edges of a hokata by grinding or rubbing.
bokolia.
boku-a, to make divisions (ilaka) in a garden or plantation.
bolebole, a sand-bank or sand spit.
bolivu, frambesial sores on soles of feet, etc.
bololo, large beads; lead—from Eng. ball.
bonabona, a young bird as yet unable to fly. Animals and children as yet unable to walk.
boni-na, dirty. See nazi.
bora-na, the red healing surface of a sore.
bora, to make the mouth and lips red by chewing betel-nut and lime. borabora.
borasana, chafing.
borete, the ova of crabs, etc.
borono, a swollen or deformed leg.
boru-a, to attach sinkers (kaza) to a fish net.
bosi, to fish unsuccessfully. See dula.
boso, a victim of a raid, a prey. boso lau. Tomate ta sekena.
bota, a tabu word. Pubes.
botini, the top-plate or wall-plate of a building.
botubotu, mounds for planting yams, etc.; hillocks.
botubotukale, said of the moon when gibbous.
buala, a large kind of bow. See bokala.
buba-na, the fruit or kernel of okete, nobara, etc., after removal of shell or husk.
bububulu, to bubble.
bubulu, to leak, as a canoe or boat. See boni.
bubahale, a coward, cowardly.
bugata, refers to tita caulking of a canoe. bugatia.
bugava, said of unaired clothes, etc.
bugiri, an arrow, usually made from wood of the Hekolo (Areca sp.). See tupi.
bugoro, angry. bugoronia, angry with. va bugoria, to make angry.
binugoro, anger. tie bugugoro, an angry man. See gegese.
oubi-na, an uncle, or nephew, or niece, if sister’s children.
tamabubi-na, the relationship between such.
bukaha, a spring, fountain. See iriri.
bukeke, hair standing on end: goose-flesh.
bukele, to turn over, as a large stone.
bukibuki, Striae gravidarum.
buki hogoto, a ceremony performed at the beach on return of a successful turtle or bonito catch.
buko, a professional attendant and guard of a chief.
bulabula, tini bulabula, said of a mid-brown person.
bulau, shell armlets, made from bulau shell.
bule, calm, peaceful, fine. “Bule sa ruku.” The rain has ceased—i.e., It is fine. “Bule sa popoa” has a similar meaning. va bullea, to calm. bulubule is said of a ‘shining countenance,’ or body. binule, peace.
buli-a, to knock down fruit by throwing sticks. The stick used thus is called bulibuli.
bulo-na, the heart.
buma, green.
buna, now used of bombs, from buna, a vine, which see.
bupara, brown.
bure, to brush or knock away insects; to drive fowls. burea, to winnow.

burene, to smell foul, as pigs, dogs, etc.
buri-na, a keloid or raised scar.
burikikibi, a kind of itch, a rash; scarred, of face or body.
buro, to stay with or accompany for sake of society or protection. va buro au.

burono, a rounded tassel or neck ornament of coloured and plaited agana. buroku, is made square; also used to add to bottom of fish line to attach hook.

burunu, to roar or howl, as the wind. See ovana.

burubara, to see a thing indistinctly as when it is partly hidden.
burukete, to make an explosive noise with the lips.

busa-ia, to make lines or stripes, as with binu on face. busa sokovea, one line across face. busabusa.

busu, the distinctive odour of manue, often associated by natives with tomato; stools of dead person.

buti, coagulated blood, blood blister.

butu, to strike or splash water with the opened hands.

butubutu, a tribe: a race of people, a kingdom.

D = ND.

Dada, a drought.
dadaga, a root of a tree. karoso is a smaller one.
dadagiri, said of a sinewy man.

dadi-a; to afflict. Almost syn. with ta bilai. To cry till weak and faint. Takes -au, etc. “Be lopu aro hope si gita, si kore tadadi.”

dadusu, to rub, as in the motion of waxing an end of thread. dadusia. To soften; agana, to massage.

dakala, to draw or pull out, as a piece of wood from a socket; to fall out of its hole, as a nail.
dakua, to pull or tug, as at a rope, etc.
dalo-a, to wash the face. See pezaku and hubuve.
dama-na, the palate.
davi, a crescent shaped ornament or breastplate made from davi shell.
deana, fat, grease.
dedegere, a post, pillar or mast.
dedekuru, the shaft of a canoe paddle, etc.
dena, satisfied, having eaten sufficient.
dekuru, a log of wood. A stump is palinatu.
dekusaramade, a children's game played with fingers to accompaniment of a rhyme.
di, -dia, see Note under -na.
dia, their. dia popoa, their country. Almost syn. tadirini.
diana, cold, shivering, of persons. See ibu.
didere, a reciprocating drill, the bit being a 'finger' of coral.
digomo, stakes of hivu, etc., used as a trellis, or singly for yam vines.
dikue, as in vari dikuenia, to encompass.
dikuru, to fold and lash as a matted package, etc. dikuria. diniku
  dikuru, a package, load, burden, etc.
divedive, to get katukatu and other fish near beach by striking
  with a sharp instrument, as piece of iron, etc.—probably
  a dive shell originally.
do, greedy.
dodobo, naked, nude. Almost syn. dodore.
doduru-na, all, every, the whole.
dogolo, the raised platform round a pavasa, upon which the
  qeqese is placed; wall plates of a house.
dogoro, to see. dogoria. “Lopu dogoria rau.” I do not see it.
dodogorai. “Pude qu dodogorai.” That I may see. dogoro
  sidara, the menses.
dono, to look. dono mae, look here. dinono, a look. dono lea, beautiful. dono bikare, ugly. “Dono la rau ba lopu dogoria.” I looked but did not see it.

doke-na, the navel.
doko, said of makoto fish taking the bait of crab in a kura.
dokodokoe, to walk or speak haltingly, etc.; to approach a person of rank in such a manner; to hesitate, or wait, of warriors about to attack.
dokodokoho-na, the loins.
dokoho, a belt or girdle.
dolina, to look about uneasily or nervously. dodolina.
dolu, a chest or box. Originally a large piece of bark or tivona formed into a receptacle.
doma-nia, syn. with dono toto: day dream.
domiki, to pick up scraps as a bird or fish.
domu, native paint, very black, to blacken.
doroko, to look intently at, but not actually see.
dotu, an exclamation—Behold! Also do.
dovi-a, to name or guess correctly in the game of ananoso. “Pude poza gotoa.”
duana, to be anxious or uneasy. “Ta duana nia rau sa tuqu.” I am anxious about my child; applied also to sudden gladness or pleasure.
duia, to jostle with the elbow, shoulder, etc. dudua.
dusa-a, -au, etc., to massage in order to revive from a faint.
dudu kurumu, great darkness.
dudulia, to probe or clean a wound with a grass stalk; to use same as a catheter.
dudumubi, covered with dirt as the black of smoke, etc.
dudusu, very slow, originally of very slow moving canoes.
dugala-na, a noise or crash, as of a falling tree, etc. dugu-dugala.
dunana, to throb.
duki-na, bad, rotten, of eggs.
dukudukuru, to sniff.
dula, to fish and get nothing. See qiru, etc.
dumi-a, to punch lightly. dumidumi. "Meke dumiau!" Don't punch me! varidumi.
duta-ia, to buffet, to collide with. duta bila ia, to knock over accidentally. See hoata.
duvili, foolish, stupid. See pekipeki—worse than pekipeki.

E.


e-, a possessive sign (followed by pronominal endings) indicating the desire for food, drink, sleep, tobacco and certain other things. Equ gani, I wish to eat. Emu napo? Do you wish to drink? Ena pila, He wishes to smoke. The plurals are—eda (1st incl.), emami (1st excl.), emi (2nd), edi (3rd person). See oda, etc.

eapa, an orphan.
eba-na, ashes.
edoso, to boast, to show off. inedoso. "Sasi edoso nia sa tie hie."

go, an exclamation of approval—All right! va egoa; to agree, to consent.
egorai, to sing in a certain manner.
egoro, barren, of fruit trees.
en, face up. eko ena, to lie face upwards. va enaia, to turn face upwards. Opp. of opo.

ebaka, to wish or want for food, money, etc. ebaka-nia. "Haba-huala si rau, ebaka poata qua." I am poor and want money.
ebana-na, blood. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. lua ebara, a term for hemorrhage. pea ebara, dysentery.
ebu-na, projections on a turtle's back.
ekata, to crave for certain food. "Ekata qua be habu mai iga na." ekata-nia.

eke, alone, single, solitary. "Koa eke si asa." He is alone. tuna ekei, an only child.

eko, to lie down. eko ena, to lie flat on the back. eko oporapaba, to lie face downwards. eko talaqeqese, to lie on side. va eko ka koburu.

ele, the sign of the past or perfect tense. "Ele taloa si asa." He has gone.

elo-na, a leaf. elelo. elo hakua, a banana leaf.

emata, an old or deserted garden or plantation, or one left to fallow: secondary growth, getting high.

emonana, the fibre of vines. See ola-na.

ene, to go, to walk. enene. inene, a journey. eno hobo ro, to wander, to go idly. eno vatokele, to go in single file. ene might be used also with many other words.

eono, to kill a number of people. ineono, a massacre.

epata, a food basket hung from the roof to serve as a safe.

epulu, to withdraw or take out, as food from a native oven, etc. epulia.

eputu, heart-beat, pulse.

eqe mata or mata eqe le, cross-eyed.

eqe qi, a roughly plaited basket of coco-nut frond, used for carrying fish, etc. See qarava.

era, a burial place. See oru, etc.

eri-nia, to rejoice over the death of an enemy. "Erinia sa sa nana kana."

erokale, to sit awkwardly on one side on the ground.

 eru, to sprout, of sweet potatoes, etc., to replant sweet potatoes, dikidi ki.


etulu, to dislike, almost to the point of hating. etulu pania, to drive away by dislike, etc. Opp. of gala gala nia.

evana, to happen, to occur. evana. inevana, a happening or occurrence, hence a feast or festival, etc.
evehe, to be heavy and drowsy after over-eating, or with hunger, tiredness, or loss of sleep.
evulu-na, a swirl in water caused by fish, now applied to movement of a propeller.
evevulu, a light air, breeze; a cat's-paw of wind.
evolo, the state of excitation caused by chewing betel-nut. ta evolo. See ta iqolo.
ezi, a large basket-like fish trap; a bird-cage.

G.

Gaba, said of the moon the night previous to 'full moon.' "Kote gaba sa sidara."
gabibi, to sting, as a nettle, etc.
ga-, a pronounal prefix (as in gada, our, ours (only of food and drink, etc.). gada ginani, our food. gami, we (excluding persons addressed). gami kara, we two. gamu, you (plural). gamu kara, you two. gana, his, her or its (of food, etc.).
gagaemana, to cry, as a child when frightened or surprised. See uui.
gagaleoto, very cold, as when standing in rain, etc., teeth chattering.
gagarana, said of a person who is not erect, infirm; also of an article with a bend, etc., of a triangular sail.
gagarikana, a creak or noise that 'sets one's teeth on edge'; also to eat something which has the same effect.
gagaulu, carelessly, roughly. tavete gagaulia, not do properly.
gagavosana, to feel feverish or unwell, as at onset of a sickness.
gaili, a fish hook, made from pearl-shell (kile) and turtle-shell (kapa), used in trolling. See vinetunu.
galagala, to care for. galagala nia. "Vatata pulea." Opp. of etulia.
gale, as in veko gale, borrow, buy on credit, qua gale koa goi, my loan to you.
galegale-na, without friends or property. “Gua na tie ekei.” unmarried.
galegalarane, the open space above us, the atmosphere, but not the air we breathe.
galu, the stem of the igisi vine which is chewed together with lime.
galuba, as in “Galuba sa tubuna.” The sore became larger because of wrong doing.
gani-a, to eat. ganigani. ginani, food.
ganiluligivusu, to sail ‘close to the wind.’
garata, to bite. garatia. garata palekia, said of birds carrying food in their beaks.
garegareana, to interfere with another’s business.
garo-na, fit, worthy, suitable. garogaro. See goto.
garumu kara, the name of a month (approx. November) when crabs (garumu) appear in the bush, but have not yet swarmed to the beach. garumu leana (approx. December), when crabs move to beach.
garunu, to send. garunia. ginarunu, commission: what (you were) sent to do. Ta garunuqu si rau. I was sent (or told) to . . .
gasa, to jump, to leap. gasa kasapo, to jump over. gasa is also used of the sun, etc. “Gasa sa rimata.” The sun rises. See horu.
gasi-a, to make or scratch a line or mark. gasi gasi.
gasipiti-a, to squirt or shoot, of water, etc. gasipiti-na.
gaso-na, a rafter. “Gasogasoe nia ri sa vetu.” They are placing the rafters on the house.
gauru, said of a person with sores, etc. tie vagauru.
gavoro, to acquire an article of value or difficult of acquisition. “Pavei hite vagavoro nia goi?” To be more than sufficient, of food, money, etc.
gazagaza, withered to crumbliness, of leaves, etc.
ge-, a particle which takes the pronounal endings, but only used in possessive case of food and drink. *gequ igana,* my fish. *gemu kolo,* your (drinking) water. But *gana* (not *gena*) talo, his or her taro; and *gada* (not *geda*) ginani, our food (incl.). *gemami luzu vaka,* our sweet potatoes. *gemi hakua,* your bananas. *gedi vovoto,* their eggs.

**gede-na,** the left hand. *tie gede,* a left-handed man.

**gegese,** to express anger. *ginegese,* an expression of anger. “Bugoro nia rau se Joni ke gegesia rau.” I was angry with John and showed it.

**gegese kale,** to steer to one side, as a canoe. “Gegese kale sa mola.” See *vitovitoe.*

**gelekatakamo,** the second finger.

**gele-na,** long, lengthy, tall. *tie gelegelena,* a tall man.

**geli-a,** to dig. “Korapa geligeli sa rini.” They are digging (yams, etc.).

**genei,** as in *tagenei,* to go or join in with, but very unwillingly, as a child goes unwillingly to school.

**geozo,** said of certain cold winds. *givusu geozo.* Almost syn. *givusu varivarida.*

**gepi-a,** to scratch, to claw.

**gera,** to ape clothes or habits of people of another country.

**gerigeri,** to prepare material for house-building, or food for a feast. “Gerigeri nia ri sa vetu.”

**gerogero,** a rash; prickly heat.

**gesagesa mae sa rane,** just before sunrise; clouds hiding the sun at sunrise.

**geso-a,** to block or prevent a person from using or occupying his own belongings or property.

**gevasa,** the South-East wind.

**gigiri,** to become worse, of an illness, a habit, etc.; to increase as work, to become more important.

gili-a, to tickle gently. See sokesoke.
gina, perhaps. Syn. nina. See beka.
ginani, food. See gani.
ginuana, meaning, reason, signification. “Lopu gilania rau sa
  ginuana.” I don’t know the meaning.
gita, we (incl.). See gami. gita kara, we two, etc.
givusu, the wind. givusia, to blow away.
goba, a wall. gobaia, to put walls or partitions in a house.
  gobagoba, making the walls.
gogoe, part of a house, a porch, annex, etc.
gogomo, cramp in limbs, caused by cold, or work.
gogoto, a hundred. gogotona, a feast, etc., celebrated 100 nights
  after the death of a person.
goi, you (singular). agoi.
goligoli, to brave the weather. tie goligoli, leader of work.
golo-a, to cut out or separate the flesh of a coco-nut from its
  shell; to ring-bark a tree.
golomo, secretly.
goloveho, listless, lazy. Almost syn. bakobako, but worse than.
golu, said of a shaven head, golubatu. Also of tree with no
  leaves, or with branches cut off.
gomu, used of a person who has lost a limb. “Sa koreo sapu
  gomu lima.” The boy who has lost an arm. gomu paluhuna,
  as a turtle with one flapper.
gona-ia, to shoot; to pelt with stones. gona gona. “Gonania sa
  paka.” Fire the gun. “Gonania sa tupi.” Shoot the arrow.
  “Gonaia sa boko.” Shoot the pig.
gonagona rimata, sunbeam.
goni, folk songs (a Sibo word). See nanae.
gopu-a, to shave the head as a sign of mourning.
gore-a, to go down, to descend; down. gore masa, said of the
  ebbing tide. goregore bikare, to fall away, as with illness.
  sagena gorena, lit. “Its rise and fall”—an idiom almost syn.
  “The course of events.” goregore rimata, evening.

Gore Gore, the Roviana name for Vella Lavella.
goregorei, has a meaning nearly syn. zutu, etc. “Dia koburu palabatu si asa, meke va goregorei ni gita.” to accuse wrongly.

goremaruru, tired, sore. Said of the feet after much walking. “Goremaruru nia qua sa inene.”

gorevagi, ten or more fish caught on maiden canoe trip.

gorevaha, to intrude, to be a busybody. “Goregorevaha hoboro si asa.”

goro-na, a tabu word—nearly syn. kalu.

gosogoso, to hawk phlegm.

gotigoti, said of sticks of tobacco, or anything lying side by side like fingers.

goto-a, to hit the mark with an arrow or bullet, etc. tie gotogoto, a marksman.

goto-na, right, just, sufficient. tie goto gotona, a just man.

gotolo, to push a length of wood, etc., ‘end-on’ along the ground. gotolonia. gotolo taloa. to glide away as a snake.

gotoso, to cut up a pig, etc., lengthwise. gotosia. Opp. of malomalo.

govete, to flee, to run away.

govete pisi, a planet—the evening star Venus.

gozere, soft, mushy, as poor taro when cooked.

gozi, tall, high, especially of a coco-nut or areca palm.

gua, so, like, resembling. gua be, like this. gugua-na, so, meaning, etc. See vegua.

gua, he (or she) says. Used when conveying a command or order. “Mamu aqa, gua!” He says to wait. Short for zama gua.

gubutu-na, the buttocks.

gudala, used with lopu: lopu bite va gudala sa maho kie. This axe is no good to use, it is too blunt. Also used of people not fitted to do a certain job.

gugua, see gua and vegua. vegugua? how? Meke gugua, don’t do that. lit. like that.
Na gua sa rane, from early morning till dawn.
naburu, strong, in will to do and bring to a finish.
nada, to scorch, as with fire or the sun. nadaia.
nadenadele, a reef with an ocean side, not just in the lagoon.
nanadolo-na, the gums. Takes -qu, etc.
nanaha, to pant with exertion.
nanabe, barbed, as some kinds of spear, etc.
nanaili, as in Meke va nanaili, do not disturb the water to turn away the fish from the bait.
nanaluta, eat greedily.
nanara, to open the mouth; to open as shell-fish. Opp. of kumuhu or garata pule.
nanarua, to cut the vines in kuarao fishing, and bring them together again by overlapping.
naipe, quite, completely. Used with certain words only. ivulu naipe, completely deserted or empty.
nalinali, industrious, smart, diligent. Opp. odoko.
naliloso, to be excited about a party, a feast, etc.
naloso, to scratch. nalosia. nalonaloso, to itch, to scratch.
naluhu, very tired, weary. ta naluhu. Almost syn. mabo, but more so.
name, to crawl.
nanae, as in vari nanae, to match and fit together.
napinapio, to go away in a hurry; to walk quickly.
naputu, to close, as a shell-fish. varinaputi. See garatia.
narezao, try to do something difficult to accomplish, to work hard to accomplish.
narinari isu, the fleshy division of the nose.
naro, body worms.
naru, sharp, as a knife. va naru-a, to sharpen. naru memelena, very sharp. naru vari kali, said of a two-edged knife, etc.
natanata, to perspire, perspiration.
nati-na, the beginning, derivation, cause, origin, base; chief—
   nati, nati palabatu, head chief. nati buda, the trunk of a
   tree. Note:—Apart from numbers, nati is the only adjective
   used in front of a noun.

nava, a measure of length, a fathom.
nave-a, to draw a bow. See maloso.
naza, to embrace, clasp. "Nazaia sa si asa.” He embraces him.
   see vari naza, wrestle.
naza, to spin (by rubbing between hands) a taka or native top.
   naza, naza vilasa, to sift.
nazapa, to bite or chew sugar-cane, etc. nazapia.
naziri, angry. ta naziri, a stronger term than bugoro.
nazulu, to hurt, to pain, to worry. Used sometimes in sense of
   'fed up.' Takes -au, -igo, etc.: gluttoned with.

nedala, bright, shining, glittering. "Nedala sisigiti sa sidara.”
   The moon is very bright.

nedara, flat rocks used for making hope nedara, to put skull into;
   spread out like a sunflower, a large wasp's nest.

neta, three. vina neta, third.

netoi, three days ago, the day before reporoi. Opp. of pananeta,
   in three days' time.
niburu, howling, raging. niburu sa givusu.
ninisi, to grin; sometimes said of a batuboso.
niba, an attendant, official or servant; an office or appointment.
   niba na varane, body guard.
nina, perhaps. gina.
ninatu, by and by, some day. See vugo repere.
ninoroi, to-day; recently, but on day in question only.
nipuhu, partly open, not closed properly.
nira, strong. ninira. niniranira, strength.
nirisi, narrow, as surface of a track or piece of wood, etc. Opp.
   of labe-na.
nisinisili, to giggle.
nisisi nosese, noise and chatter of a crowd.
nizupu, narrow, of an excavation, gateway, path, canoe. Opp
of marepaha.
nono, gentle, quiet, patient. Almost syn. gilae.
nonovala, to injure, to damage. ninovanovala.
norepe, blunted, damaged by a piece being knocked or gnawed
out.
noronoro, to foam, to froth.
noru, ta noru, out of joint, break of wrist or fingers, ankles
or toes.
nosunosu, toqolo nosunosu sa huda, grow luxuriantly, profusely,
quickly.
notanota, snuffle of pig.
notata, a running sore.
noto, broken, as a tree overladen with fruit; a person with
broken back or neck. nonoio, to break straight; to cut up
leaves to cook.
notonoto rua, scruff of neck.
noveoro, to make a noise or commotion, said of a crowd or
gathering.
nudu va nada, quiet, silent. Only used with the negative, lopu,
as—“Lopu hite nudu va nada sa vasileana.” There was no
sound from the village. Meke nudu va nada, be quiet.
nunuru, not sharp pointed, blunt, of a stake or spear, etc.
nuna, to rub. “Nunai sa sari matana.” He rubs his eyes (as on
awaking). “Nunai sa sari poko.” She rubs the clothes (as
in washing). nunanuna.
nupunupu, splinters or fragments of wood, as those on a wood
heap; smaller than kesi.
nuru, ‘stuffed up,’ as a nose, with a cold; discharge of mucus
from nose.
nurinuribi, to gnaw.
nurunausu, to search diligently, to work hard.
nusunusurae, to sob.
nuvasa, to wash. nuvasia. See nuzapa, pezaku.
nuzapa, to wash, to cleanse; to rub, as when applying embracement. nuzapia.
nuzu-na, the mouth, neck of bottle; barrel of gun.
nuzununu, the figure-head of a tomoko.

H.

Haba, to marry. habaia. varihaba. vinari haba, marriage.
habababa, nearly syn. habuhabu; to put fish trap in water: haba
boni, to fish at night.
habahuala, poor. hinahuala, poverty.
habia, the name of a planet, the morning star.

habotu, to sit. habohabotuana, a seat. h.b.banara, a throne. nati
hinabotu, a term used for the King.
habu, the general term for fishing.
habuhabu, to bring in taro from a garden.

hade, to wrap up, as a package, etc. hadoa. “Tia, mamu hadea!”
Here, wrap it up! hadehade, a package.

hadu-a, to chase, to pursue. Takes -au, etc. haduhadu, to chase
fish with a spear. See hai.

hae, to drive or brush away, as flies, mosquitoes, etc.

gale, to copulate, of lower animals. gelia.

haba, an infant, a baby. See kiko and nose.

habananana, a habit, custom.

habaranana, dunnage in a canoe, etc.

hake, to alight, to perch; to run aground as a vessel. hake-
hakeana, a shelf, etc., for putting things on. vakea. See
veko veoana.
hakehake, to accuse, if accusation is told to someone else. “Vegua ke va hakehakei nia goi?” Why do you accuse him? hakehakei, to watch for a boat, etc. “Mamu hake hakei nia sa vaka.” Keep a lookout for the vessel.

hako, disinclined, unwilling, lazy. hakohako. “Hakohako qua.” I can’t be bothered.

halabutu-na, a noise, of marching, etc.
halaka, to thrust a hand into holes in coral and rock to take fish. halakia. halabalaka.

halala, spread quickly, as fire, sickness, news or rumour.
halegorae, decomposed, rotten—of a corpse or dead animal. A stage further than muzi.
halihali-na, ripple of water caused by slight breeze.
halo-a, to catch, as a ball, etc. halohalo.
haluhalu, careless. “Haluhalu nia sa sa nana tinavete.” He is careless about his work.
hamu-a, to chew. See mila.
hani, restless. hanihanii.

hao, a wooden mixing trough (usually made of vasara and rereveti wood) for native puddings. kiza hao, a ceremony. See lolu.

hapahapa, to fondle, to caress, to welcome, entertain. vari hapahapai. hapahapa is also used for flotsam.

hape, a bier.

hapehape, a shelf or platform on which vegetables, etc., are kept.
hapehape lima, the back of the hand.hapehape nene, instep.
hapuale, a netted basket made from guzala, used mainly for bringing in garden produce.

hagala, to run. hinaqala, a run or gallop.

haqi, to remove from a place with all one’s goods and chattels. haqihaiqii.

haqi haqiri, stony, rocky, as a piece of land or strip of beach, where stones are fixed, not loose. See avasa.
harahara, withered, scorched. Used of grass, leaves, etc.
baro-a, to pray, to supplicate, to praise, to encourage in hunting. barobaro, binarobaro, a supplication. "Haro bule si haroa sa Tamasa be Tomate."

harunova, almost syn. halubalu, sea pa hahanana.

harunova, almost syn. vevebe.

harupu, to rescue, save. harupia, binarupu, a rescuer, saviour. tinabarupu, salvation. harupu is also used in sense of catching a bird or animal. harupia.

bata, to look or search for. bataia, binata, a find.

batara, a floor, hence the deck of a vessel.

batibati, to deceive, deceitful, cunning. Syn. seke sekei.

bava-ia, to poke or drive out, to dislodge from hiding place. bava igana, to poke fish from holes in rock or coral.

bavibavi, dead plantain leaves.

bavibavi-a, to draw in the stomach; bavi tiaqu, I am "empty."

bavoro, to flower, to blossom. bavorona, its flower.

be, this. gua be, like this.

bebala-na, to journey by sea. binebala, an oversea voyage.

hebalana, the ocean.

beba, to adhere or cling to, as a habit or custom.

begere, to laugh. binegere. "Na sa si hegere nia goi?" What are you laughing at?

behea, sickness or trouble said to be caused by secret wrongdoing.

beheda, a dead tree stump; timber that is dead but still sound. See palinatu.

behipi, a stone jetty or wharf. Sometimes hevipi.

beki-nia, to prevent, to refuse, to begrudge. bekibekei, miserly.

bekolo, lengths of voko wood, over which thatch is folded or laid.

helabela, to acknowledge, to confess. helabelae.

hemohemo, to answer back.
be, na-ia, to take, to fetch, especially of food. binena. See paleke and vagi. bena moka, receive without payment.

benahena, food, in the 'respectful' language used to, or of, a high chief; used of anyone in higher rank, women to husbands, etc.

beni-a, to mix, as native puddings, etc. vari benie.

hepa-na, the frond of a coco-nut. kava hepana, a matured frond. A dead frond is bohoi. Also used of older leaves of banana or neka.

herahera-na, as herahera batu, a skull; herahera batu igana, a fish head.

here, a fine or punishment because of swearing, abuse, etc. hinere here, a fine. "Vahere au sa banara." The chief fined me.

herepata, said of a very low tide. masa herepata, opp. of odu qaula.

herere, to pain severely. hinerere. See sigiti.

hero, to gather fallen okete.

bha, as va bia, to divide or share. binia, a division or portion. bibia is used of talo, pana, etc. when planting.

biako, 1,000 'pairs' of talo.

hiama, a priest, an attendant on a hope and its contents. The position was not necessarily hereditary, even a slave was not debarred from it. A hiama was looked on with fear and respect. In translations Nati Hiama is used for High Priest. va hibiamae.

bibi, to cause a savoury smell when cooking food. bibibibi. bibi lea.

bida, to strike, said of a flying chip of wood, etc. Takes pronominal endings—bidau, bida igo, etc. bidaia kesi, said of an injury caused as above.

bidakae, zama vabidabidakae, speak curtly.

bidi, a stone fish-wall or fence into which fish are driven with lengths of arara vine.
hie, this. “Pa rane hie.” On this day. hire, these. “Boko tanisa si hire.” These are his pigs.

higili-a, to fasten or bar an entrance or by tying strongly. See roto.

bigora-e, ta bigora-e-nia, enter into, of good or evil spirit.
hibi-nu, said of a large rock standing by itself. patu hibi-nu.
hikahika-na, husks, rubbish, trash. hika heta, betel-nut husks. hika is used of sea shells, as hika bio, clam shell, etc., etc. See remo remo.
hikare, bad, shabby, ugly. dono hikare, ugly. humana hikare, to smell badly.

hiko-a, to steal, to rob. hikobiko. tie hikobikona, a thief.
hilae, more often ta hilae, possessed of an evil spirit. “Va tahilae ia e Setani se Judasi.” Satan entered into (possessed) Judas. Used of sickness, also.
hilala, to moan or groan in pain.
biliburu, to whip.obilobiliburun, a whip. “Hiliburia sa siki.” Whip the dog.
bilili, to smart, to pain. hililau, it pains me.
bilikuru-na, the very least or smallest, of bunches of things or of people.
biliqato, to make a noise. Tomate are said to hili qato. See taturu.

bilivedele, almost syn. viviqa, “Thin as a match.”
bilu, a certain part in singing. “Ari barikaleqe si hilu luli koa ri koreo.” Sing very shrilly. hiluhilu, used for shrill speaking.
binena, booty obtained on a qeto or raid. Almost syn. vinagi. See bena. binena nene, footprints of a person when leaving a place.

bino-a, to scrape taro, yams, etc. (not fish) when broiled. binobino.

binokara-na, true, truth. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. va binokaria, to prove. vina binokara-na, proof, evidence. See hokara. va binokaria, believe. vina binokara, belief.
hinoqa, at once, immediately. From hoqa.
bioko, 10 pairs of talo equal to 20 tubers. karua hibioko, 40 tubers, etc.
biokona, twenty.
biovo, to whistle. hibiovo-na. See vizolo.
bipuru, to cast out, to exorcise.
bigi bagala, very quickly.
bigobiqo, the bush, forest. See muqe.
hira, to breed, of lower animals. birahira. "Lopu ele hira sa kokorako hie." This hen has not laid yet.
hire, these.
birikiti, to waste away, to shrink. Almost syn. hilivedele.
biroi, those. See boi.
biru, to rise, of wind or a storm.
biru-nia, to wave a torch, etc. biru birue. birubiru batu, to shake the head.
bite, little, small. vasina bite, a little. "Lopu hite leana." No good at all.
bitebite, slowly. ene bitebite, go slowly. bitebite often conveys the idea of 'quietly.'
biteke-na, small, little.
bitu-a, to drive or send away. tie hitubitu.
hiva-nia, to desire, to like, to wish for, to want, to require. Takes -nau, nigo, etc. hiniva, "Vari hivai sari kara." They (two) are in love with each other.
hivuhivu, to smoke the thatched roof of a house to prevent ravages of insects.
boa, to choke with a fish bone, etc., stuck in the throat. hoboa
hoata, to collide 'end on,' of vessels. vari hoati is said of a 'bow on' collision. In the case of a vessel overtaking and colliding with one in front it is hoata. See duta.
bobe-a, to change, to replace, to take revenge. hobehobe. "Mada varihobei lave." Let us change shields. hinobe takes -qu, -mu, etc.
hobe rimata, said of the full moon.

hoboro, common, mere, useless, idle. tie hoboro, a nobody. “Zama hobaria sa.” He spoke idly.

boda-ia, to lengthen or extend, as a post or spar by lashing on an extra length, to continue. bodana, an extension, a continuation. vari boda-nia, to join on.

bodaka, to be startled or scared. boda bodaka-nia, be startled by. va bodahodakia, to startle or scare.


bodu, a staff, a stick; a bodu is longer than a holu. boduhodu, to strike downwards, as with a walking-stick.

boduhodu, to mix betel-nut, pepper and lime (for chewing) in a kodere or small wooden mortar. The pestle is called tuvu.

hoe-a, to eat or drink soft food, like soup, tea, etc. hoboena, a vessel for hot drinks, etc.

bogo-na, the crest of a cockatoo, soft part of forehead and at base of skull. kiaia bogona, to kill in that spot.

hogoto, to arrive by canoe, etc.

hoboe, to colour rotana with root of gurata. boe ia, to dye red.

hoboi, the separate ‘leaves’ on a coco-nut frond. See kava-na, pepelata, pipiruku.

hobou, to bark, as a dog. Wild dogs are said to kakaudala.

hoi, there, that. biroi (plural), those. hoira syn. hoi. pana-hoi, over there.

hokara, true, real. tie hokara, a native. kolo hokara, the sea; salt water. binokara-na takes -qu, -mu, etc. hokara is sometimes used interrogatively in the sense of ‘perhaps.’ “Hokara moho si goi?” Perhaps you are ill?

hokata, an armlet made from clam shell. Worn just above elbow. Regarded as currency.

boke, often, frequently, always.

boke-a, to make fish-nets. bokeboke. boke vagara, now also used for. to crochet.

boki-na, the vulva.
hokoto, to finish, to complete. Almost syn. beto. hokotia.
hokoto manege, the name of a death feast. Also hokoto
50, hokoto 100.
hola-nia, to pass, to exceed. vari holai. hola is used as the
superlative of comparison. leana hola, the best. kaleana
hola, worst, or very bad.
holapana, a passage in the reef.
holoqale, not tight, loose fitting.
holehole, see puzulu holehole.
hololo, to drip, as from a pipe which has just been cleared.
hololia.
hologoru-na, uneasy, apprehensive, afraid. "Tini tona vari va
holoqoruna si hie." This is a fearful thing.
holu-a, to buy, to trade. holuholu. "Holua rau sa mola, meke
holuholu pule nia." I bought the canoe and sold it again.
holuholunia, to sell. tie holuholu, a trader, a merchant.
homa-ia, to peck, as a bird. homahoma.
homaka, to select or take things from different places. homa-
homaka. "Hena homakia ri sa inuma."
honi, to drop, to drip, to leak. boniboni.
hope, the general name for sacred places, especially where skulls
are placed, hence hopena, sacred, taboo. va hopena, to make
sacred. hope nedara, a skull repository built of flat stones.
See oru, era, etc. vetu hope, a church. rane hope, the
Sabbath day.
hope, prefixed to numerals gives a distributive meaning as
hopeke or hope hopeke, one each. hope rua or hope hope
rua, two each, etc., etc.
hopedi, a term for native medicines, charms, etc.
hopere, a spear, hence probably hoperai vura hola, to protrude
or jut out. "Esei hoperia sa igana hie?" Who speared
this fish?
hopiki, to look at, to peep. hopihopikae. See piko.
hopi-a, to visit a sick person or a woman with a newly-born
child. "Aria, mada la hopi!"
hoqa, to fall, hence hinoqa, suddenly. hoqa tamunia is said of a tree falling on a person or thing. hinoqa, a fall. hoqa lotana, to fall in a faint.

hoqahoqa, the name of a popular aquatic sport in N.W. season. It consists in jumping from a koku from a height of 60' to 80' and much skill is displayed, the best performers entering the water with scarcely a splash. See noposo and luagasa. hoqahoqa literally means falling—the performers jump, not dive.

hoqu, ta hoqnia, of a strong desire that cannot be stilled.

horabora, said of a woman after child-birth.

horaka, a disease. Gangosa.

bore-a, to hollow or scoop out, hence bore, a 'dug-out' canoe, borehore, to eat out inside of fruit as a bird or rat does.

hori, a crisis in a case of accident. hori zuapa, etc. hori horio, to stalk a person or animal.

hori, bright red. See kukuasa hori and hori in supplement.

borodidi, to squat, a common native mode of sitting.

borono, said of a canoe, etc., damaged in bows. See roko. tupa borono, to punch nose and make it bleed.

horu, to jump, to skip. horuboru.

borupade, permanently lame.

botebote, a skin disease; foot or crab yaws.

hova, to stab; to cut open, as the corpse of a chief in order to remove viscera before crude embalming. hovaia.

hovahova, leaves, coco-nut fronds, etc., tied to stem of a tree to direct and collect rain water in a receptacle at base of tree, hence guttering, spouting, etc.

huara, to pull down, to destroy, to scatter. huaria.

hubehube, the high bow and stern of a tomoiko.

hubi-na, the bottom or under part of a chest, box; the lower part of a thing.

hubimanauru, the horizon—from hubi and manauru.

hubitia-na, the pit of the stomach—from hubi and tia.

huda, tree, wood. See labete.
bude-a, syn. hade-a.

hudibudi, to joke, to jest. vina hudibudi. See sisire.
bububakulu-na, the back of the heel of the foot.
bubuku, to point at. bubukia.
bubukutae, the index finger.
bukata, to prevent, to keep out. bukatia. It is also used of last stage of making buneke. bukabukata is the name for a particular way of catching mullet (lipa) at night.
bukibukiri-na, the edge or hem of an article.
bukue, to hunt wild pigs, etc. See pitu-a.

bula-nia, to thread through, after piercing, of edeve and poro. bulabula.

bulu, the hair worn long in front and short behind.
buma-nia, to stab. humania magu, to stab with a knife.
humana, to sniff, to smell. humana luli, to follow a scent, as a dog.
humibumi, to pout the lips. See tumutumusai.

buneke, one kind of basket, that commonly carried by a native, slung across his shoulder (see sivara) and containing his tobacco, betel-nut, riki, etc. See also pili, tela, qarava, etc.

bupulu, to dress or remove the entrails of a pig or fowl, etc., in readiness for cooking. bupulia. bupulu is also used of perforating the lobe of the ear.

buqi, to hang or strangle. buqinia. buqi luli is the term for widow strangling, which was formerly commonly practised by widows upon the death of their husbands.

burakatae, to disperse, of a body of people or a shoal of fish.

burepe-a, leaves laid on red hot stones of motu before the food is put in.

buro-na, the part of the face round the mouth and upper lip.

huru, diarrhoea.

burunu-na, to blaze, to flare up, as a fire. binurunu. "Korapa huru hurunu sa nika." The fire is blazing.
huqihuqi, pain of hunger.

buve, to bathe. hubuve, hubuveana, a bathing place, a bath.

huvihuvi, a plaited receptacle or basket used for keeping or storing okete and tovinia.

I.

-i, -ia, forms of the objective suffix. gona, shoot; gonaia, shoot it; gona i, shoot them.

ia, as ia ka ia, on every side, all places, more distant than vale.

ibu, cool, cold, of the air, wind, damp. See malabua, diana. ibu is also used of a healed sore. "Ibu sa tubu." The sore is healed. ibibu, cool as breeze on cheek.

idere, brackish, of water.

idido, the string or aroso and toggle by which an epata is hung.

igana, the generic name for fish.

iio-na, a corner.

ike, lame, lameness [Talipes equina], hence ikike, to hop on one leg.

ikolo, as in tina ikolona, depths of despair, term originating from intense pain of bolivu.

iku-a, the fibre of a tree called lio which makes excellent cordage. iku is now applied to any kind of rope. ikua and ikiku, to plait.

ilai, the custom of changing words, names, etc., especially concerning tamakezo. "Zama va ilai."

ilaka, plots marked off in a large garden of taro, maribi, etc., by means of ililaka or logs, etc. ilakia is the verb.

ilasa, to extinguish a fire by scattering the burning wood. ilasita, to scatter, of people, if something happens in their midst.

ilila, said of a canoe or other vessel very light in the water. "Ale ilila sa mola." The canoe is very light in the water.
ilipunana, to be intolerant of noise, as when ill, to interrupt work by many questions, etc.
ilinoara, a noise of talking, shouting, etc.; a commotion.
iliri-a, to turn round, to turn over, to transpose. iliri is also used for translate. tiniliri. iniliri-na.
ililiribina, somersault.
ilono, a small meteor. A large one is called mateana.
ilolo, to move away from, as one vessel from another, or from a wharf. ilolua. "Va ilolua mua mola." Move your canoe.
rizu va ilolo paki, move away from the crowd (of people).
iluku, husked coco-nuts tied by a remaining strip of husk.
ilupu, to wind, as twine round a stick. ililupai. "Ilupu nia sa pa kopetena." He girded up his loins.
imasa, a certain paddle stroke splashing water to bows, used by crew of tomoko when returning home from a raid as a signal that 10 or more heads had been secured. Also used for similar tally of bonito or turtle.
imiki amuku, too much food to eat, and so some left for guests to carry away.
in-, a prefix or infix used to form nouns from verbs and adjectives. avoso to hear, inavoso a report. kera to sing, kinera a song. toa alive, tinoa life.
imapaha, bring low, of hillocks, etc.
inevana, a feast or festival (lit., an occurrence or happening). See evana.
in onuku, to eat to the point of nausea.
ino, to make fire by rubbing a stick briskly on a piece of wood. The former is called ininoana. See ekeko.
inuma, a garden or plantation. See uma.
ipa, to cast a fish-net or arara. ipania.
ipazae, a sudden gust of wind from the shore or mountains.
ipi, a hut or temporary shelter.
ipipae, to swing the arms in walking.
igi aqolo, nausea, caused by eating luke-warm food.
iqolo, the excitation caused by chewing betel-nut. See evolo.

iqoso, a bundle of firewood, etc. iqosia, to make a bundle.

irana, to yell, to shout, as an excited crowd.

iriri, a pool of water replenished by a spring (bukaha) or seepage; a fish pond.

irogana, to change round, to veer, of wind. Syn. irirogana and virogana.

isa, that! Isana! There it is! That is it! isara.

isisono-na, snout of pig.

isisu, to swing, as a loop of vine, etc., hence isisuna, a swing.

isu-na, the nose.

isumata-na, the face.

isuru, to sip water or liquids. isuria. isisuru.

itiato, refers to antics and contortions of a person raving in anger or madness.

itini-na, a 'hand' of bananas.

ititolae, to swing like a pendulum.

itito, a fire-stick; a charred piece of wood.

ititu, said of a person raving or in a fit.

iuru, to use a paddle in a certain way to steer a canoe.

iva-na, a brother-in-law. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. tina-na is sister-in-law.

ivara, to strew; to spread as a cloth. ivaria. ivara bukata nia, to strain with a cloth.

ivasa, to pay money, etc., to the father of a girl wanted in marriage. inivasa.

ivu-a, to blow, as a conch shell. ivivu. ivivuana, a native flute.

ivulu, deserted, empty.

izele, constitutionally weak or unfit.

izomo, a kind of spout attached to a drinking bottle.
Ka, an article used with numerals—*ka neta*, three; *ka made*, four, etc., also used in repetitions, as *rane ka rane*, day after day.

*Kaba*, to be unsuccessful in securing a pig or turtle in a hunt.

*Kabala*, refers to the noise made by pigs crunching.

*Kabikabi*, to break rules of "prohibited degrees," as between father and daughter; brother and sister, etc.

*Kabo*, to cry, to wail. *Kabokabo haru*, cry for no cause.

*Kabomahi*, the fabled 'Man in the Moon.'

*Kabosusuni*, to 'skip' stones along the surface of water; also said of certain fish, as *homahoma*, *volaka*, etc.

*Kabu-na*, lumpy, of lime, flour, etc. *Kabukabue*.

*Kaburu*, to make a noise as when biting or chewing hard biscuit, etc.

*Kada*, inlay work with nautilus shell. "Esei kadaia si hie?" Who inlaid this? Now applied also to buttons.

Names of designs are:—*Asepaleo*, *Barabarava*, *Baraboko*, *Bobolokuhae*, *Gelegele*, *Gunai*, *Hinuili*, *Hinuili kali*, *Moku*, *Pikupikutu*, *Reqereqete*, *Vigala*.

*Kadaka*, a short burst of sunshine on a cloudy day; a lull in a storm; to be afraid of strength of another person.

*Kadalekana*, said of an article that is slippery because very dry.

*Kade-a*, to cock the hammer of a gun. *Kade veko*, at 'full cock.' *Kadekade-na*, a hammer. See *vatakaia*.

*Kadipili*, a certain paddle stroke with characteristic splash and sound.

*Kadolo*, burning wood which is easily extinguished; sparks from a fire endangering a house.

*Kagumu*, a pine-apple shoot, banana shoot.

*Kana*, to drink water, etc., poured from a vessel held above the head.

*Kahele*, to break off branches from a tree at fork only. *Kahelia*, bend backward, of finger or thumb.
kaikulu, serious, taciturn.
kaiga, some, several. kaiga popoa.
kaka, a skin disease [Leucoderma] which causes white patches on hands and feet.
kakaburu-na, the young shell and soft meat of supulopa (young coco-nut) eaten like a biscuit.
kakaho, a bad cough on chest.
kakaili, the Pandean pipes. See kevukare.
kakala, used with meke in a prohibitory sense, as “Meke kakala ene! Meke kakala va soku!” etc. Also used by itself; meaning plenty, many, extreme, etc.
kakalopuhu, to escape or struggle to escape from a capturer, of animals or people.
kakamele-na, said of a piga, etc., containing only a small quantity of liquid.
kakamini-na, side of the body below the armpit. kaminia, to carry under the arm; to hug a child.
kakaqiri, to scratch lightly, to tickle.
kakarapihi, a fossilised coral, used to scrape tita for caulking.
kakarutu, the fingers or toes, according to its compounding with lima or nene. kakarutu limahu, my finger, etc. The legs of crabs are called kakarutu.
kakato, to break cleanly; easily broken, as qeholo tree.
kakatorae, vari kakatorae, divided in opinion, dispute.
kakatua, sour, as unripe fruit; to make a grimace as when eating same.
kakaudala, to howl or yelp as a dog, especially the wild animal. See hohou.
kake, said of okete, etc., bursting when about to sprout.
kakele, to break open. kakelia.
kalaha, to steer, i.e. with a paddle, hence a helm or rudder.
kalabo, a chieftainess.
kalalasa-na, light. vakalalasia, to brighten or make light; to explain or make clear; to illustrate.
kalavarae, to trust, to lean on. kinalavarae, trust.
kalazepere, to slide, to toboggan; to slip on one foot.
kalea, as veko vata kalea, to put apart.
kalea-na, bad. kalekaleana is the intensive. va kaleania, to make bad. kalekaleana haru, fragile; easily damaged.
klearane, a bad time or period, caused by war, shortage of food, or sickness.
kaleqe, an old woman.
kal-a, to empty a swamped canoe of water by alternately moving it backwards and forwards while lifting and depressing the bow and stern.
kali-na, side. kalina la, the other side, beyond. kalina mai, this side. varikali, equal in numbers, as 2 and 2, 4 and 4, etc.; opposite. kali sea, uneven numbers, 3, 5, 7, etc.
kalilima, half a fathom or half a nava; a yard.
kalo, a whale's tooth, used as currency. The Tabua of Fiji.
kalu-na, hair, feathers. kalu gotolo, straight hair. kalu bokara, frizzly hair.
kaluru-na, the tentacle of the octopus.
kalutu, to jam or injure a hand or foot, as in a door, etc.
kamahire, now, at once, at the present time. "Tavetia kamahire." Do it now.
kamimili, to gush out, as blood from a wound, or water from a small hole in a vessel.
kamini-a, to carry a huneke or other article under the arm.
kamo-a, to reach, to extend to; to arrive by land. See hogoto.
va kamoi, to bring person into house and entertain.
kana, an enemy, a foe. varikanae.
kanu, a small stone hammer with springy cane handle for cracking tovinia.
kanukanu, to shake, as water in a vessel or bottle.
kapa-na, turtle-shell. kapa kobale. The blades are also called elo-na.
kapa-na, as kapa goba, kapana sa tukutuku, etc., against or on the wall, against the door, etc.
kapa, alongside, against. "Korapa kapai pa voapu sa sitima." The steamer is alongside the wharf.
kapi, lightning.
kapidolo, to leap quickly.
kapihi-a, to press or squeeze, as an article between two boards, to keep in place, as bekoto on edeve for walls: the thing used for this purpose.
kapakapalipa-na, a part of the head, the temples.
kapolo, to remove, as a damaged finger-nail, hence a stamp from an envelope, a label from a bottle, etc. kapolia. A Snider rifle was called a paka kapolo.
kapu, almost syn. nomana and soku. "Kapu na ruku si norai." There was a big rain yesterday.
kapu-na, the skin; bark of trees. kapua, to skin with fingers.
kapukapatopa, Cirrhus clouds.
kaputu, a term used concerning thatching, of ridge-cap only. titikaputu: also used with opo — opokaputu — of evening, just at sunset.
kavele, to prepare and cook okete in a motu.
kaki-na, a crust. kakaki.
kaqu, shall, will. "Panavisa kaqu la si goi?" When shall you go?"
kara, used with pronouns to indicate two. gita kara, ari kara, etc.
karamaho, a long-handled stone axe, hence a tomahawk. mate karamaho, murdered.
karakara, not fruit well, fruit falls off before ripening.
karamamahu, to give a short cough to attract attention, the native equivalent of knocking at the door.
kari, no. See lokari.
dono vakaria, to look scornfully at.
karikari, the game of 'Cat's Cradle' or string figures.

karoro, said of ticklish or dry throat.

karoso-na, the root of a tree or plant. dadaga is a large root.

karovo, to cross or pass over. karovoana, a bridge. tie karovoana, a stranger. tie varikarovae, a mediator.

karu-a, two. kara. vinarua, second.

karumae, one mode of fishing—trolling without a rod.

kasa, an exclamation of surprise; an expletive, to indicate more than two. ari kasa.

kasi, a children's game, like "tag"; varikasikasi, lit. to throw off punch.

kasi-a, string figures when played by two. see karikari.

kasia popoa, the world.

kasie, to deflect; to glance off. "Ta kasie sa tupi pa nana lave." The arrow glanced off his shield.

kasisere, countless, numberless.

kasopo, to cross or get over a fallen tree, etc. kasopia, to step or jump over something.

kasuru-na, to splash. kasuria.

kata-na, a bunch or cluster of fruit. katakata. "Vua katakata," to yield well, of fruit trees.

katakata bokana, said of a wilful, obstinate child.

katakikihi, to care well for, to cherish. "Mola katakikihi si hie." This is a cherished canoe.

katua-a, to light, as a lamp or fire. "Va katua sa zuke!" Light the lamp.

katuele, bad, wretched, miserable, ugly.

katupala, to bounce, as a ball, of water dashing over big stones, or against cliff or boat.

katuturu, to shake or quiver, of an article when struck or shaken; also said of things rattling in an earthquake.

kauru-na, beneath, underneath. kauru hatara, under the floor.

kava-na, a frond of coco-nut and some other plants. kava meo.
kavala, a file. kavalia, of metal things.
kave-a, to haul or hoist. "Kavea sa tepe!" Hoist the sail!
kavisa, how many? "Kavisa koreo?" How many boys? "Kavisa hinoluna si hie?" How much is this? i.e. What price is this?
kavuru, dust.
kaza, the sinkers or weights of a fish net, made of gulumu, etc.
ke, an exclamation; an expletive. "Ke, manini qua!" Oh, I am hot!
kebokebo, to complain of piteously, not angrily, or charge with ingratitude.
keke, one, a, an. Sometimes contracted to ke. kekeke mo, only one (emphatic). See tasa. keke gua (lit. like one), altogether.
kekenono, the same, alike, equal.
kekeoro mata, to show the white of the eye as when angry or very pleased.
kekere, to turn back. kekere pule.
kekete, to lop the ears.
kekeve, a necklace of small beads. See kibukibu.
kekuru, va kekuru, to stir up again after subsiding, of anger, illness, etc.
kelehe, to remove husk from beta. See bigua. To lever open as a box, etc.
kemada, an implement used in net making to fix the size of the mesh.
kemua, the bows or forward part of a vessel. givusu kemua, a head wind.
kenu-na, front, first, ahead. kekenu. koburu kenuna, first or eldest child. pa kenuna sa tokele — at the top of the line.
kenukenue, the first part in singing. See lululi, etc.
keo, white haired.
keoro, white. "Paketia sa havoro keoro sana." Pick that white flower.

Kepasa, clearing of garden land before planting.

Kepubu, to turn over, as the leaves of a book. Kepubia.

Kera, to sing. Kerakera. Kinera, a song.

Keru-a, as keru vagia, to take an article from a basket or box, etc. Kerua, to put hand into basket, etc., to remove an article.

Keru, a large cave at Sibo said to be the departing place of spirits on their journey to Sodo.

Kesi-na, a chip of wood. See nupunupu.

Keta-ia, to smooth or finish off metal things. Ketaketa, to take skin off bolivu.

Keto, to moan, as a dying person, more often ketoketo. Keto also means rough or hairy as a pumpkin leaf. Keto batu, of hair falling out because not cared for.

Kevukeve, to make eyes at, as lovers. It is also used of persons who are ‘not speaking’ and barely glance at each other.

Kevu, the native flute made from kevu. Kevukevu to blow or play same. (Lauru word.)

Kevukare, the Pandean pipes, made of bamboo. See kakaili.

Kevukevuleo, Adam’s apple.

Kezo-na, almost syn. a paramour. Tama kezo, the past relationship between such.

Kia-ia, to break or knock shell fish from rocks; to scratch or wound as with a nail, etc. “Kia nau pa patu.” I have scratched myself on a rock.

Kibu-na, a wart. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.

Kibukibu, small beads or wide necklace of same. See kekeve.

Kida, more often kidakida, speckled.

Kide, chipped or broken, as the rim of a cup, etc. Kidekide.

Kidepe, to be afraid of or loth to do dirty work, or tread in mud, etc., or to bathe.

Kidolo, to laugh loudly and shrilly. Kidolo havala.
kiho-na, a spike on fish called paqu; a horn; in newly-born children the Caput succedaneum.

kibu-a, to pick at a wart with a finger nail. kikibi.

kikia, to tap or knock. See kia.

kikidala-na, to shine, as a star through a break in the clouds; or light of fire or lamp only partly seen.

kikibi-a, generally used with lopu, as “Mola lopu ta kikihi si hie.” This canoe is well cared for.

kikikorereke-na, the ankle.

kikikolo, round like a marble. kikikolai.

kikiripoho, said of rough surface of a plank, etc. Opp. of momebo.

kiko-na, a seed, grain, etc.; kiko is a general name given to male children, as nose is to girl babies. Sometimes kikolo.

kilasa, give in, defeated, conquered. va kilasia, to defeat.

kinilasa, defeat.

kilana, places where turtle go ashore to lay their eggs (their track to and from the sea is balana); a mark or mole; when a belama flies overhead a native will sometimes say, “Tia, banavuru mai kilana.”

kilekile-na, the shoulder blade.

kilihi, to draw close together; the makoto fish is said to varikilibi, used only for makato.

kilipi-a, to make a thing tight or firm by means of a wedge, etc.

kiloba, in patches, poki va kilokiloba; space between trees.

kilua, to reject; not to like. Takes -au, -igo, etc. “Arau kilui si arini.” I don’t like them. lopu kilu, not necessarily, not only.

kilukilu, to pick and choose, to be dissatisfied. “Kilukilu tinabara si arini.” They are dissatisfied with the pay.

kimiti-a, to pinch. kimikimiti.

kimo, the name of a certain plank in a tomoko.

kina-ia, to broil, to cook. “Ele kina sa ginani.” The food is cooked. Ele kina sa motu; Ele kina sa raro, etc.

kineha-na, a shape, form, model, pattern.
kinikiniti, to mark or scratch beta with finger-nail.

kinoa, to thrust the thumbs into the eyes of a fish when caught, in order to kill it; this trick was also resorted to sometimes by wrestlers when wrestling in anger; see also koa.

kinoqu, luzu, etc., sorted for planting or for food, and put into a food basket (qarava) till needed.

Kiola, the stone 'Dog-god' of Botu (Roviana), said to have come from Sibo. Tiola.

kigo, a diseased eye; to lose an eye.

kira-na, a scar from a sore or wound. kirakira. See buri.

kinakira, variegated, of leaves; a skin condition.

kirege, a sickness; convulsions.

kirido karado, a children’s game, imitating sound of giant’s axe chopping a tree (in story).

kisakisa, marks or scars of injuries, etc.

kita, thin, owing to some hereditary trouble. A person who is kita is said also to have an abnormally large head.

kitikiri, an old word preserved in lullabies, as “Kitikiti vakole ma.”

kitokito, to distract or disturb, by plucking at a person.

kivakivara, to fasten a fish line to a rod in a certain way, a sail to a mast, etc.

kivukivuru, to appear partially out of water as some fish. puta kivukivuru, to feign sleep; eyelids not properly closed; to shut the eyes, as in a game.

kiza, to beat a tattoo, hence to ring a bell. kizaia. kiza hao, a ceremony.

kiziviri, said of a person who is reluctant or afraid to bathe. Syn. narokibi.

kizu-na, the back of the head.

ko, an expletive. “Mae ko.” Give it to me. Atu ko, let me see.

koa, to live or stay, to be in a place, hence koana, old, former.

kokoa, to continue to stay, to abide. kinoa, life. kinokoa, behaviour.
koā, to. "Haqala la koa rini." Run to them. "Va vuraia koa sa banara." Reveal it to the chief. koā is used before pronouns and to persons, but changes to koe before proper nouns. "La koe Joni." Go to John.

koaka, a term for non-native craft smaller than vaka.

koanana, he, she or it is here, there. koa takes the pronominal suffixes -qu, -mu, etc. "Pavei koa se Pio? Koanana tani si asa." Where is Pio? He is here.

koba, always, only. "Koba tavetavete mo, lopu hite zokoro." He is always at work, he does not rest at all. "Koba arau mo!" I'm always the one! "Koba patu mo sa qua inuma." My garden is very stony.

kobete, to cut or scratch idly at the ground or a piece of wood— a sign of anger, displeasure, etc. "Sasi kobete nia agoi."

kobi, many, a number, a crowd, plenty, a group.

kobiria, to hit or beat with a stick, as when making native cloth.

koburu, a child. koburu koreo, a boy. koburu vineki, a girl. koburu tavia, a son and heir.

koburu tavia, one of a school of porpoises said to be a kind of leader.

koda, a word almost syn. circumcision.

kodekode, said of sea when very calm and smooth. "Koe, bule sisigiti sa popoa, kodekode mate nana sa kolo!" The effect of oil or grease on the sea, making it smooth.

kodere, a small portable wooden vessel or mortar in which igisi, binu and heta are mixed for chewing.

koele, said of persons with inherited disease. tuti koele. See goele.

koesei, to whom? "Koesei si kaqu la rau?" To whom shall I go?

kona, husky, hoarse.

konere, emaciated, of cats, etc.
koha, to lie. kinoha koha, a lie, falsehood. tie kokoha, a liar.
koha takes -qu, -mu, etc. It is used at times by natives
with but little more meaning than the English "You don't
say so."

kohite, later on, soon. "Mamu pule mai kohite." Return later
on. kohite boni, to-night, when to-night comes.
kohu, to cough. kohu nanaha, a difficult kind of cough. kohu
loporo, a cough with much mucous discharge.
koi, an exclamation of surprise.
koi-a, to embark on a canoe or other craft. kokoi.
koimata, a leader; "Koimatana sa vetu," The front of the
house.

koi ora, a native game.
koituru, defenders. "Rapata sa qeto, ba turu va nira sari na
koituru." The raiders attacked, but the defenders stood
firm.

koivoke, two men who take up certain positions towards the
completion of kuarao fishing.

koi vugona, the next day (in narrative).
koki, small water-bottles made from empty coco-nut shells,

kokoha-na, empty, mostly but not invariably of articles con-
taining solids. See paho.

kokobiri, a grooved wooden mallet used for beating out bark of
kalala, beta, poga, etc., to make native cloth.

kokobu-na, a headless body; a trunk; stump of a finger, etc.

kokoburumata-na, the pupil of the eye.

kokodala-na, an echo.

kokoe, the hard inner shell of the coco-nut after husk has been
removed.

kokoi, to bound, to limit; kokoina, a boundary, a limit. "Avei
kokoina sa mua pepeso?" Where is the boundary of your
land? "Va kokoi ia mo tana." Make this the boundary
(of your land).
kokoki, untamed, of animals. desire to run away because not properly tamed; of people, always on guard because afraid, ready to run away on the least pretext.

kokoko, crook shaped, a hooked beak.

kokolopodo, a kind of Totemism; can be applied to sects or species.

kokomelae, a folded leaf used as a cup.

kokopa, a piece of wood put on the point of an arrow, so as not to cause a cut.

kokopo, to bend, to stoop down. kokokopo.

kokoga, lengths of bush timber (that have had bark removed) prepared for rafters, koku rungs, etc.

kokoqoro, the rings or steps on a koku.

kokoreo, the male, of lower animals. Opp. of mamagota. See koreo.

kokosiki, a rough shelter of leaves, etc.

kokotisi, to toboggan; to ride the breakers with or without a surf board ('kokokotisiana').

kokotunu, to kneel.

kokou, a bundle of edeve leaves.

kokovara, to carry a long article on the shoulder as a rifle at the slope, etc. "Kokovaria sa sa maho." He carries the axe on his shoulder.

kokovotala, to float lightly in water. Almost syn. ilila.

kokozeko, a monkey. Probably an introduced word, possibly from 'Jacko.'

koku, a large tripod erected at the sea edge of a shore reef to serve as a diving or jumping tower. A bush timber called konu is generally selected for the 'legs' on account of its straightness. The two main timbers to which the rungs (kokoqoro) are lashed are called kabele. The third 'leg' is called hipi. Two wooden braces from kabele to hipi are called makamakasi. A lighter, ladder-like structure (pipauru) is sometimes extended above the head of the tripod to give extra height. The koku is sometimes 60' to 80' high, and is erected during N.W. monsoon season when the tide is full during the day. See hogaboga.
koku-a, to cut off the top of a branch or tree top. See kabelia.
kolekole, the scanty native dress of native cloth; to wear same.
   See pono, tutumolo, hubohubo, pukepukete.
kolekole-na, the part of a crab to which the borete is attached.
koleo, as in tuqu koleo, my beloved son.
kolikoli, to raise or lever up a canoe roller, etc., with another piece of wood.
koloi, takoloinia, forced to go, etc.; kolo la ni, to bring together from all sides to prevent escape.
kolo-na, water, liquid. kolo kokara, sea water. kolo lomoso, fresh water. kolo mata, a tear.
kolomehu, to take forcibly. Almost syn. pera.
kolo pigoso, the pool at foot of a waterfall.
kolu, a walking stick, a stick usable as a club. See bodu.
kolura, disordered, untidy.
koma-na, syn. zore.
komiba-na, ripe, mature, of fruit. Opp. kubolo-na.
komiti-a, to beat, to strike with stick or whip. See seke-a.
komokomolo-na, the cheeks.
komolo, to smile. kinomolo, a smile.
kone-a, neti va konekonea, tread on and so spoil, of necessity, not of wish to do so.
konakona, a tabu word — refers to penis.
kono, jealous. kono nia, to be jealous of. kinono kono, jealousy.
kopala, the float of an ezi or fish trap. kopala koqa, float of a fish-line.
kopata, to bite or snap at, as a fish at a trolled bait. kopatia.
kopete-na, the iliac crest.
kopi, a pond, a lake.
kopo, an unfinished canoe (mola). “Te sei sa kopo sapu koa pa pa ile?” Whose unfinished canoe is that in the canoe house?
kukutu, a throbbing or griping, a term suggested by movement of kukutu. See dunana.

kuliusu, to be sorrowful, to fret, worse than talotana.

kulu, to speak, reply — usually in form of lopu kulu. “Lopu kulu si asa.” He did not reply. vari kulusi. “Vari kulusi sari kara.” They are on speaking terms again.

kulu, a call in the game of variometomei.

kulukuloro, to get wet in rain. “Ke, ruku va kulukuloro au.”

kumadoro, to groan with pain, but can only be used in certain cases.

kuma kumana, children’s songs and lullabies. vina kuma kumana, a toy or plaything. tie kumakumana, the “common” people.

kumata, to break or snap, as rope, thread, etc. kinumata-na. “Kinumatana sa tinara!” has been used in translations for disobedience!

kumubu, to forcibly close the mouth; to suffocate by holding the nose and mouth; shell-fish are said to kumubu or garata pule; pigs are said to be kumubu when killed by tying snout. kumubau, kumubigo, kumubia, of sensation of suffocation experienced by some sleepers, attributed to tomate boni, nightmare.

kunele, to choke, by compressing windpipe with hands or a forked stick. kuneleia.

kunikunisi, to cry softly.

kuminiki, to look with partly closed eyes, as at sun, etc.

kunozoko, to jamb or squeeze, as a turtle between its head and shell.

kupa, to behead. kupaia.

kupi, to pluck leaves for vegetables. kupi vaho, kupi neka, etc. kupikupi. kupi elelo.

kupikupi, a figure in karikari. sage kupikupi.

kura, a variety of fish trap. “Hoke kuraia sa makoto.” The makoto is caught in a kura.
kurekure, ashamed, shy. kinure kure, kure zorovo, the depths of shame.
kuremusu, quivering of lips with shyness, etc.
kuri-a, to build, as a house.
kuru, a small plaited basket to hold charms.
kurukuru, the general name for lower animals. kurukuru tapuru, a bird. kurukuru hitehite, insect.
kurukuru pagala, a sling.
kurukurumu-na, a 'double chin.'
kurumu, said of a gruff or deep voice; also growl, as a dog.
kusurae, to spit in a certain way when chewing betel-nut or smoking.
kutapa, said of squashed bakua, dried in sun.
kutakuta, a certain plank in a tomoko.
kutumana, restless in sickness.
kutupu, to count or keep tally by breaking off leaflets from a frond of nonogara fern, and counting the butts; to cut a snake or stick in two. kutupia.
kushi-a, to carry a child slung across back in a cloth or kuvi.
kvikuvi-na, a 'possum's pouch.'
kuzu-a, to force a person's head under water; to drown in this way. varikuzui.

L.

La, an important particle which follows verbs and implies motion away from, or towards:—"Kaqu la si rau;" I shall go. "Zama la koa rini;" Speak to them. la-ia, to go and fetch:—"Mamu laia e Piani;" Go and fetch Piani. lala. lala dia, they are in the act of going. lala rua, said of rope, twine, etc., that is doubled; also used of degree, as noma lala nana, he (it) is getting bigger and bigger. la-nia. "Paleke lania koa sa." Take it to him.
labe-na, broad, wide. “Sirana labena si hie.” This is a wide path. See marepaba. patu labelabe, flat stone.

labete-na, a plank, a slab, a board. “Labetena sa tomoko.” The plank of a tomoko. labelabete is applied to school blackboards.

labiti-na, the broad buttress-roots of certain Ficus and other trees.

laena, value, cost, price. “Soku laedi sari likakalae hire.” These things are very valuable. “Loke laena si hie.” This has no value.

lage-a, to fix a parrot to a perch.

lagoe, a sound or fiord.

lagoro, said of a cross-grained plank.

lagosa, “That’s no use.” “Leave it alone,” of no account. Loke lagoqu, I’m not important. I’m no use.

lagu-na, the intestines.

lanana, to fear, to dread. “Ta lanania gita sa popoqu.” We dread leprosy.

lanolanono, a stone used as a seat.

lake, previous, past. “Pa vuaheni lahe.” Last year. Soku vuaheni la hiroi, Many years ago.

lako-na, the ribs of a tomoko, etc. lako pisupisuana, the bow of a poata cutter. tie lako, a bandy-legged person.

lakori, the general name for native dress. See kolekole, etc.

lalae, as lalae goi! you decide! as you wish! lalae gamu, you (plural) decide, etc.

lamana, the ocean; deep, of water. “Lamana si tani?” Is it deep water here?

lavata-na, great, large. “Banara lavata sa banara Iqelani!” The king of England is a great chief. vinalavata-na, greatness. va lavata, to make great.

lave, a shield. The Roviana shield was formerly made of cane (tikulu) beautifully laced and covered with asama vine. It was about 3’ 6” in length and a little over a foot wide—slightly narrower at the top than at the bottom. lavelave nia, to guard with a shield.
lena-na, good. leana sisigiti, better. leana hola, best. Leanana! is used in sense of 'All right!' almost syn. Ego!

leago, an expression with meaning almost of "Serve you right."

lena, a fresh water stream or river. See ovuku.

learane, said of a good season or time. "Bule learane sa popoa." Opp. of kalearane.

lebara, to divide the bush in order to push through; to part or divide grass, etc., as when searching for an article.

ledari, va ledari, clearly (of things close at hand). kubere va ledari, write clearly, plainly.

ledoro, said of a necklace that is tight round the neck.

legi, to sing badly or out of tune. legilegi.

lehu, listless, weak. Opp. ninira.

lei, a cloud. lei botubotu, cumulus clouds. See kapukaputopa.

lekata, to tire of certain food, as when there is no variety.

lemana-na, the branch of a tree.

lelekena, ta lelekena, said of a person with no responsibilities (no children, etc.).

leleqata-na, the kidneys.

leleubo, syn. here.

lemese, to pick bones, as a dog, rat, etc.

lemube, leaves that have been used in native ground oven to cover the food.

lemulemu, to eat in mud.

leo-na, the throat; the interior of a tomoko or house, etc.

leorana, to snare sea-birds.

leoro, to choke by squeezing the throat. leoria.

leoso, see taleoso.

lepulepu, nothing, not the least bit.

lepuleputu, hair waving about, as in a wind.

lera, red hot, as a stone used in cooking in a native earth oven.

leseve, to be kept from. ta leseve gami pa tinasuna, to keep us from harm.
lete-a, to sow or plant. lelete, linetelete, the thing planted. tie lelete, a planter or sower.

leto-na, the comb of a fowl.

leva, as va ta levara, to move apart or draw to one side to allow a person to pass.

leva, to curse. levaleve. linete leve, a curse. A witch’s curse might be, “Hiniamu be popoqu be leana!” May you be afflicted with leprosy.

leviru, a part of a tome; the keel of a vessel.

linana, to turn the head; to look round. linana ia. va linana, to make one look round, or attract one’s attention by karamamuhu.

linilina-na, a flavour or taste. lininilini-na, a flavour.

libo-na, new growth or young shoots on a tree. libo sage.

likakalae, goods, possessions, articles. nana likakalae, his possessions.

likobo, to compass or encircle a thing. vari likohai.

liliosae (va liliosae), angry mutterings: refuse to go near person with whom angry.

lilisi, nearly syn. lumoso.

liliu, to turn round with same movement, as clock hands. liliu ia.

lilo, a whirlpool, an eddy.

lilohi, to wring out, as a wet garment. lilohia.

lima-na, the hand or arm.

lima, five. vina lima, fifth. lima navulu, fifty.

lipilipisi, a flower or feather worn in the hair as an ornament.

lipu-a, said of an article taken or received, on the understanding that it is to be replaced later on, hence lipulipu is now applied to credit at a store. lipulipu has also come to be used as a term for punishment.

livo-na, a tooth. “Sigiti livoqu,” I have tooth-ache. livoma meamu! said of a person who pays no heed to a warning, and gets hurt. livo magu, blade of knife; livo neri, razor blade.
livolivo-na, the claws of crabs, etc.; the point of a spear.
loa-na, a husband or wife. tamaloa-na, the relationship between such. loa is used in translations for 'law.'
loba, a disease, ascites.
lobana, said of a person putting his foot through a thin, hard crust of soil, etc.
lobere, to sound well, as singing close at hand or from a distance.
"Ke, lobere sa kinera." The singing sounds well.
lobiti, to pluck or pick out; to draw, as a cork. lobitia. lobi lobitiana, a corkscrew.
lobusu, to draw out, as a post from the ground, or as a sword from its sheath. lobusia. See unusu.
lodaka, to speak out fearlessly. tie lolodaka, a man not afraid to speak his mind. Opp. of papae.
 lodu, sunk. va lodua, to sink. lodu rimata, sunset. lodu mate pa kolo, to drown.
logoro, to fall down as if dead.
loke, a length of large bamboo, used as a water vessel.
lobi-na, deep. "Gelia keke pou lohina." Dig a deep hole.
lokari, no. "Lokari, gua si asa." He says, No. Sometimes kari or kario.
loke, no, none. loke tona, nothing. loke tie, no one, nobody. The o in loke has almost the sound of U in NUT.
lokomo, to place leaves of edeve one inside the other after removal of pipiruku.
lokoro-na, almost syn. korona.
lologasi, narrow, of canoes.
lolonana, the log or piece of wood on which bark is hammered with kokobiri to make native cloth.
lolokana-nia, promise gift of food, but not keep the promise.
loloko, said of three men sitting side by side on the thwart of a tomoko.
lolomo, a valley, a depression, a space. lolomo hatara, cracks in a floor, probably so called because native floors were laid with split kanana, i.e., half round planks giving a distinct lolomo between each.
lolora, a porous kind of rock.
loloro, to stand out to sea, of a vessel. "Loloro ulu sa tomoko."
loloso, to pierce or penetrate as a splinter, nail, etc. lolosau, lolosigo, lolosia. Recip. is varilolosi.
lolozo, to fit together, in doing the roof of a house.
lolu, a wooden food mortar or mixing vessel. See bao.
lomata, almost syn. lobiti.
lomoso, sweet. "Hipala hie si lomoso." These hipala are sweet; cool, fresh; kolo lomoso, fresh water; va lomosia, to relieve sores, etc.
lomu, to fall, as ripe fruit or leaves; a term for a certain stage in popoqui.
lopa, a hole or perforation. lopaia, to make a hole.
lopilopi, play, sport. lopilopiana, a playground.
loporo, cough, when breaking.
loposo, to deceive. vari va loposo, recip.
lopototo, to pass through or under. lopotia.
lopu, not. lopu ele, not yet. lopu tasuna, not difficult.
loqo-a, to carry as women do, with a 'strap' or loqo passed over forehead to ease their load. loqoloqo.
loqoloqo, a death sweat.
loqorai, to rock a child to sleep.
loquloqu, said of a canoe, etc., with a covered load.
lora, as lora patu, a rock formation with cavities.
loro-a, to expectorate, to spit; spittle.
lose, a room. lose puta, a bed-room. lose ganiganiana, a dining-room.
losovo, to doze, when lying down.
lovobo, to fret, to worry, to be very sad. ta lovobo.
lovolovo-na, the wake of a vessel.
lovu-na, a grave, a burial-place. hope popomunuana.
lovua, a heavy downpour of rain. See luturu.
lovuru, to grow or shoot up, as grass, trees, etc. Sometimes of persons.
lozi, a thread; cotton wool. lozi zuke, a lamp wick.
lozoko, to shed or throw off its skin, as a snake.
lozo-a, to lengthen. varilozona. Almost syn. hoda.
lozuku, puku lozuku, slip knot.
u, to vomit; to emit semen. lua bori, flatulence. tie lulu baru, said of a person who is a very bad sailor, i.e., always seasick.
lugasa, to take the water badly in bogahoga, i.e., to make a big splash. Opp. to noposo, to become breathless when under the water, and so come up suddenly.
luna, to leave, to let go, to cast off. luaria. ta luarai. luara pania, to leave behind. vari luari, going away, parting; also used for divorce.
lubaluba, the custom, on birth of a female child, for the women to go to the sea and strike the water in a certain way with both hands. See sovasova.
lube, to thatch in a certain way with edeve.
lugasa, almost syn. pisi.
lunana, pieces of wood used to keep a canoe off the ground when drawn up on land; boat or canoe rollers. lunana-nia.
lukana, a dirge or chant in which virtues of a deceased person are extolled whilst corpse is lying in house prior to burial.
lukorae, to cry out in a certain way.
lukutu, almost syn. mate. “Ele lukutu sa nika.” The fire has gone out.
lulasu, said of fish that has gone bad.
luli-a, to follow, to go with, after. “Luli la pa sirana hie.” Follow this track. vari luli, recip. “Koba vari luli mo sari kara.” The two go together all the time.
luluapae, to overflow. “Sini ta luluapae.” Full and overflowing.
lulugava-na, the soft roe of fish. See bira.
lulili, the second part in part-singing; to chase turtle.
lulasu, said of the rumble of thunder.
lulutu, rotten or perished, of cloth, etc.
lumoso, usually mubo lumoso, refers to colour of distant mountains and islands; also to glossy blackness of persons.
lura, to tear in pieces. “Garata luraia na siki sa kokorako.” The dog tore the fowl to pieces.
luturu, a very heavy rain. luturu lavata. See lovua.

M.

Ma, a particle used with pronominal suffixes, -qu, -mu, etc., indicating imperative mood — maqu, mamu, mani, 1st, 2nd and 3rd pers. singular. The plurals are mada (incl.), mami (excl.), mamu or mi (2nd pers.), madi (3rd pers.). maqu dogoria, let me see. mamu podekia, you try. mani tavetia, let him do it. mada kera, let us sing. taloa mami, let us go. mamu avosia or mi avosia, you hear it. madi peka, let them dance.

ma, a call for pigs. Ma! ma! ma! See tia!
mabo, tired, weary. minabo, weariness. mabonia, tired of.
mabubulu, to faint, to become unconscious.
made, four. madenavulu, forty. vina made, fourth.
Made gugusu, the Roviana name for Sibo — i.e., four places: Sibo, Narovo, Karivara and Ove. The Sibo name is madegusu.
madi, to abstain, to fast. minadi, a fast, abstinence, etc. “Madi nia rau sa boko.” I abstain from eating pork.
madidiri, to shake, as with concussion of thunder, etc.
madoro, to rig or stay with ropes, etc. madomadoro. “Madoria sa dedegere.” Stay the mast.
madodurae-na, -di, etc., all, to the last scrap.
magasa, amazed, surprised. “Magasa nia sa sa bae.” He was surprised at the cave.
magila, a crack.
magogolo, to cry until unable to breathe.
magogoso, to rest—"Mada magogoso paki!" Let us rest awhile!; to convalesce, to recover—"Ele magogoso si asa"; also said of a work not quite completed, as vaturu karumaho or tavete vose. "Lopu ele va magogosia rau sa vose!" I have not quite finished the paddle.

magu, a knife; to cut with a knife. magua, To cut up, or into many pieces is magumagu. minagu, a cut or slice. magu kevu, a bamboo knife—formerly used, before introduction of steel.

manauru, the space above, the sky, the heavens.

manini-na, hot. "Manini sa vetu hie." This house is hot. "Va maninia sa kolo." Heat the water. maninidi is used for 'food' in Grace before meals. The Roviana people do not usually say Grace before COLD food!

mahi, taro leaves used as spinach.

mahiku, the back of a house. Opp. of "Koi matana sa vetu."

mahila-na, to warm one's self at a fire. Sometimes, maliba.

maho, an axe. mahoa, to cut with an axe. mamaho. "Esei mahoo sa huda hoi?" Who cut down that tree?

mae, come. Used frequently in conjunction with other words, but always implies motion towards speaker. haqala mae, run here. va maea, cause to come, or send. Va maea Zio, Send Zio here. maea, a visit. tie maena, a stranger. maebe, in the future. vuabeni maebe, next year.

mainu, syn. kalo, but with rounded ends, not sharp.

makata-na, raw, uncooked, of food. "Kavisa talo makatadi si koa hola?" How many raw taro still remain?

makapusi, syn. makudo.

makisa-na, the ligament in shell-fish which attaches the fish to the shell.

makudo, to pause, to stop, to cease. "Lopu hite makudo sa ruku." The rain has not stopped at all.

mala, to flinch, to shrink from. mala qua, I am dizzy.

malabua, cold, chilly—as in a large paele, or wind from approaching rain.
malagiar, dizzy with looking down from height, causing nausea. -nia, afraid to eat fat for the same reason. -nia nenenequ, object to walking in mud, etc.
malagigiri, said of a man, who, in fighting, goes out defiantly.
malagogoro, said of the crash of a falling tree, a rumbling noise.
malana, to be in distress or trouble. minalana, trouble, distress.
malakapi, to shine or sparkle. malamalakapi.
malakibi, said of a wound, etc. — “Lopu ele malakibi.”
malamala-na, spoor, evidence. See pounene.
malaqaiti-na, to startle or disturb a shoal of fish; said of a thing flashing past; to get a bare glimpse of a thing.
malaqori, rocky and hard to walk on, earth having been washed away.
malauwu, forbid to approach sacred things or sacred persons.
malaara, the glare or reflection of a fire.
malea, the name of a sickness of the nature of piles.
maleburu, to bend over as branches or grass heavy with rain or dew, or as fronds of a coco-nut palm.
maledere, to revolt at, to abhor. maledere nia. Sometimes madelere.
malekutu, pliant, flexible as cane handle of a kanu.
malimali, a badge.
malivi, a giant.
maloboro, soft, weak. minaloboro, weakness. va malohoria, to weaken.
malomalo, said of a person with big body or limbs; to cut up a pig crosswise. See gotoso.
maloso, a bow-string, usually made of a vine called pusi or bark of a banyan. malosia, to adjust string to bow.
malovo, almost syn. makudo.
maluara, to remove a tokoro from fruit trees, etc.; to slacken or pay out a line. vamaluaria.
malulu-na, the fontanel.
malumu, to permit, agree, allow. Takes -au, -igo, etc. va malumau, permit me. vina malumu, permission.
mama, an exclamation of surprise; a childish word for father.
mamagoria, a dwarf. Derivation uncertain — perhaps Buin.
mamana, to soothe, quieten, as a mother her child. vina mamana, gentleness.
mamahelo, light in weight, not heavy. “Mamahelo sisigiti si hie.” This is very light. va mamaheloia, to lighten.
malamaini-na, voice. mamalainiqu, my voice. Takes -mu, etc.
mamaqolo, said of old fallen timber, black with age; a particularly small baby.
mamaqurumu, to smell bad, as tainted meat.
mamaqota, the female, of lower animals. siki mamaqota, a bitch.
mamata-na, heavy, weighty, weight. “Tini tona mamata si hie.” This is a heavy thing. “Kavisa mamatadi sari nohara hire?” What is the weight of this copra? va mamatia, to make heavy. minamata, weight.
mana, potent, effectual. tamana, blessed. tinamanai, blessing — in translations. minana, blessing.
manamanasa, a whisper. manamanasia, to whisper.
manavasa, tame, subdued, at home, to be used to. va manavasia. Opp. pinomo. manavasania sa tinavete sana, used to that work.
manege, ten. manege eke, eleven. manege rua, twelve.
maniniki, to dread the sight of blood, etc.; to be fearful of accidents.
manivisi, thin in texture.
manoto, to comfort. Takes -au, -igo, etc. va manotau, comfort me. minanoto (noun), comfort.
manuko, almost syn. puasa, very soft, like a baby’s fontanel.
manuru, a short part of a rainbow on the water.
mao-na, said of sweet potatoes that are bad or hard in places.
maqarea, the red glow of sunset.
maqata, to faint at sight of blood.
maqe, to fasten or secure a basket, door, etc. maqea.
maqemaqe, a sow that has hira (littered).
maqiti, eye trouble caused by excessive exposure to sea water.
maqobo, hesitant, incapable.
maqomago-na, a shadow, reflection, spirit. In translations it is used for soul and Maqomago Hope for Holy Spirit.
maqota, a prostitute. maqota bikolia, the mythical four who were turned to stone.
marageana, said of an object not very clean, as dress, etc.
maramarageana, of the sun when not bright, or just before dawn.
maraba-na, said of fruit commencing to ripen.
maramarara, gauzy, partially transparent; a term for bota used during aqaqa.
maratasa, a woman with first child, a primepera.
maraqata, the lightening sky before sunrise or moonrise.
maratunaha, said of food or water tainted by smoke.
marepaha-na, wide, of a gateway, path, etc.
marevutu-na, almost syn. tie nono or tie ravutu.
mari, an expletive with somewhat the same sense as bota. mari haqala, mari tavetavete.
maruva, finished. “Maruva sa inuma.”
masa, the beach, the sea shore. masa rane, said of tide when out during the day as in S.E. season. See odu rane.
masa-na, flesh. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.
masana-na, frayed or worn as a fish-line or rope.
masala, to be under the displeasure of tomate for wrong-doing and so unsuccessful in fishing, hunting or other undertakings. minasala.
masedo-na, the top of the taro tuber with stalk attached, which is replanted.
masiqara, fresh, virile. Opp. *maqobo*.

masuru, fertile, bring forth plentifully.

mata, a submerged rock.

mata-na, the eye. *mata nae*, keep good watch.


matamata, a leader. *matamata kiso*, look sideways sulkily or grudgingly.

matapuri, to blink or wink of, persons; to twinkle or shine as stars.

matao-na, right. Opp. of *gede*, left.

mataqara, to win, conquer. *tie mataqara*, a conqueror.

*minataqara*.


mateana, a large meteor, see *ilono*; in translations, Angel.

matemateana, as *tie matemateana*, a holy man.

mava, to yawn; to breathe upon.

mavara, hide-out of crab or fish.

mazala, very old; *suana mazala*.

mazaza, to divide or flatten long grass by walking through it. See *maleburu*.

mazarapata, leaders in an attack.

mazoporo, numbed and heavy in limbs, with sickness or fright.

mauru, a big-bodied person; a house that is large and everything in it large.

mea-na, the tongue; the blade of a canoe paddle.

meava, yellow. *va meavia*, to colour yellow — as with *meo*.

meke, and. "Na koreo meke na vineki." The boy and the girl. *meke* is sometimes omitted — *koreo na vineki*.

meke, do not, don't. "Meke tavete gua asa." Don't do it like that.

mekuku, a heavy downpour of rain. Prob. a 'Kazukuru' word. See *lovua, luturu*.
mea, to lick. meme.
memeakalana-na, talkative. "Kasa, barikaleqe sana si mari memeakalanana."
memeba, thirsty. See popaleo.
memehe-na, smooth, as surface of a plank, etc. Opp. kikiripoho.
memelesi, naru memelesi, very sharp, of knife or axe.
memelu, the milky or curd-like substance in nakolo and nohara toqolo.
menalu, koburu menalu, very young child.
merumeru, an heirloom, an inheritance. qua merumeru.
mi, the sign of the imperative (plural). "Mi ovulia sa mola." Lift the canoe.
mia, your (plural). Mia tinavete, Your work. Taloa mia! Go!
midaka, sprouting, 2nd stage. (liho, midaka, lovuru.)
midili, to pick up a thing in a certain manner. midilia.
mibo, a projecting point of land, a promontory or cape.
mike, a musical instrument of bamboo; a harp in translations.
mikomikoto, to wag, as a dog's tail, a movement in dancing.
mikusu, to grip, as in wrestling. mikusia.
mila, a mixture of lime, betel-nut and pepper-leaves for chewing.
mimi, to urinate. mimi kuti, restricted urination. See bilana.
minaka, to do or say a thing in detail. minaminaka. Opposite of babusaenia.
minate, a crowd or band of people.
mine, to pound or prepare okete for puddings, as busa.
minemine. minea, to pound anything.
imona, the point or peak of a mountain; also said of trees.
imominoko, to wriggle in progress, as a snake, worm, etc. Syn. nokinoki.
imrikuti, small-waisted. Insects are said to be mirikuti.
imizana, sufficient.
mizia, syn. mutia; to name something one intends to do or get.

mizimizì veko, not yet carried out one's intention.

miziri muzoro, a game in which names of persons and places are used.

mizikala, to 'suck the teeth.' mizimizikala.

mo, only. keke tie mo, only one man.

moata-na, thick, many, a number. “Moatadi sari tie varipera,” many soldiers.


moka, as hena moka, take without payment, free.

mokomoko, hush! be quiet!

moku, to break, or certain things only, as a spear, paddle, stick, etc. mokua. “Esei mokua qua bokala?” Who broke my bow? moku soro, as a 'green stick' fracture. See bele, poraka, huara, etc.

mola, a built canoe, not a dug-out. molamola, a number of mola. See bore, tomoko.

mola valusa, the name of a constellation—Orion.

molo moloi, said of a roll of twine, etc. molo moloi nia, to make such.

molu, pregnant. molu sirana, of an illegitimate child. va molu hipuru, sneak away.

molu molu lima, the upper arm.

molu molu nene, the calf of the leg.

monaka, stiffness and pain after long physical exercise. monaka sa tiniqu.

monana-na, the brain, marrow of bone.

moni, as moni gutu. kill by squashing. moni vagi kokorako, catch fowl by stealth.

mono, to squeeze. monoa. vari mono monoi.

moqo, a swelling; an abscess.

morumoru, to fish for turtle with a net; a turtle-net.

motete, charcoal, hence coal.
motu, to cook food in a native earth oven, oputu or obirae. motua. The plural is motui. motu is used as a term of abuse when associated with certain words — motu siki, etc. minatu, food cooked in motu.

mozo, to shed its shell as kapehe, ruruhu, etc. See lozoko.

mu, you (singular), indicating the imperative mood — Mu turania, You lead him. See mamu.

mua, your (singular). mua zuke, your lamp. See tamugoi.

mudakolo, black and glossy.

mudi-na, back; behind; after. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. koburu mudina, the youngest child. sigiti mudiqu, my back aches. mumudi, the last.

mudumudukeda, a guessing game — "Which hand is it in?" ("Avei leana — avei kaleana?")

muho, black. va muhoa, to blacken.

muka, to partially choke, as when eating in a hurry. ta muka.

mukiti, picking up scraps, like a bird or fowl.

mulaka, muddy, of water.

mulini, to forget. Mulini nia rau, I forgot. ta mulinai, forgotten.

mulunu, astray, lost — of persons and animals but not generally of things, but if a thing is lost, it is correct to say, mulunu si asa.

mulono, an omen. va mulonia, have a presentiment, perceive, expect.

mumugai, to sprout, as nobara, okete, etc.

mumunai, to exchange love tokens. varī mumunai.

mumubu, said of food that is well cooked in an obirai.

mumureke, old, perished, of cloth, etc.

mumureke-na, said of a person well acquainted with the language and customs of a country by long residence therein. "Mumuerekemu koamu ba goi." Also same as mumureke.
munala, to crush, to mash, as potatoes, etc.; said also of a hand or limb crushed by accident. munalia.

munumunu, morning. lotu munumunu, morning service.

muqe, virgin bush; a patch of bush reserved as a place in which to defecate.

muqumqu-na, to grow up again of bush as on site of a deserted village.

murimuri, to melt, to disappear, to pass away.

muti, to make an appointment. mutia.

muzara, to crush, to break, as a rock, shell, etc. muzaria.

muzi, decayed, rotten, of flesh, etc. muzi lagu, said of a certain condition of urine. See popozu.

muziki, fish bait, as crushed crabs, etc.

N.

Na, the. na vetu, the house. na vetu vaquradi, the new houses.

-na, a common pronominal suffix indicating 3rd person singular.

poza, a name; pozana, his, her or its name.

NOTE.—The plurals are di and dia, the latter being used to express personal relationships — pozadi, their names.

tinadia, their mother; tamadia, their father, etc.

na-, a particle which takes the two possessive suffixes -da and -na. nada (1st per. plural incl.). nada popoa, our country, and nana (3rd per. sing.). nana nusa, his island.

naboko, a widow, a widower. nabonaboko si asa, she is a widow, he is a widower. nabokona e Pio, Pio’s widow.

nabu, rigid, tight-fitting. Opp. holoqale. tuqe va nabu, hold tightly or firmly.

nabula, a servant.

nadaka, to raise the eye-brows — a sign of assent.

nadoro, to stretch, to extend. nadoria.

nadora, a certain paddle stroke. nadoraena sa inene, a long way to go.
nae, to count or number. ninae, a count or tally. ta nae, numbered or counted. nanae, folk songs; to backbite.

nago, to prepare. va nagonia. vari nagoi, helping one another to prepare. nagona, preparation or thing prepared, for house building, etc. nagodi na vetu. Also used in sense of "reserved for."

nai, volcano, hot spring, sulphur.

nake, an expletive — how! "Nake tolene gua sa mua hiniva." naki nomana, how great.

nakinaki, agreeably soft, of cooked taro.

nakili, rough or troubled, of the sea.

nakobeo, cooked food carried to eat in canoe, etc. See vinabeo.

naliri, to cleanse a sore by rubbing in the sea. naliria. See pezulu.

namanama, as va namanama, to prepare, get ready. namana, vina namanama, preparation. va namanamania sa vaka, get the ship ready (to sail).

namu-na, the kernel of nuts, etc.; the edible part of shell-fish; loke namudi, said apologetically of yams, taro, etc., presented.

namu, very own. Namu asa si taqarau. That's mine.

nana, see under na-.

nanae, to backbite. vari nanae, backbiting.

nanairi, ripple of water, made by fish or stone.

nanali, granulation on a sore.

nanaru, to dig in the sand with the hands for shells, under water — in dry sand it is sara. See sepo.

nanasa, to ask. nanasia. Takes -au, -igo, etc. nanasau, ask me. ninanasa, a question.

nanava, to make enquiries about a prospective son-in-law, or anything. nanavia.

nanao, to soak luzu, etc., in water to clean them before cooking.

nao, to dip into liquid. naoia.

napanapala, to smack the lips.
Ilapere, said of food fragments, etc., adhering to a floor.

napiti, to adhere, to stick, to sling. va napitia.

napo, to drink. napoa.

naqanaqasae, to dawdle, instead of getting away quickly; not in a hurry to depart.

naqe, a flood. “Gore sa naqe pa soloso.”

naqiti, to care for, to cherish, to keep. naqitia.

naqoto, to put a weight on an article to prevent it being disturbed or blown away. naqotia. naqoto rua, a term in house-building — also in weaving.

naqonaqoto, the top plank in a tomoko, etc.

naqotokopo, a lower plank in same.

naqu, to urge, to harass, to treat badly. naqua. ninaqu naqu, ‘persecution’ in translations.

nara, rust.

narokiki, said of a person who is afraid or reluctant to bathe. See kiziviri.

nata, to be late for a thing, “missed out.” “Natania qua pule!” Syn. siania.

natu, part of a female crab, or turtle; the ovum.

nazi, extremely dirty. See boni.

nebenebe, a fan. nebenebe-na, the pectoral and ventral fins of a fish.

nedu, to rub the eyes with the fingers. nedua. See nuna.

negolo, said of a good slow fire for cooking — “Ele negolo sa nika”; to sing slowly. va nogonegolai.

nekele, to overbalance, to stumble. “Balau, meke ta nekele.” nekoneko, weak in legs.

nelaka, fine white sea mud. Makes excellent roads.

neluku, to get wet in rain while dirty from working in garden, etc.; said of path or surroundings of house dirtied with mud.

nene, leg, foot. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.

neneke, to hasten. neneke taloa, to leave in a great hurry.
neneqara, palsy, shaking with cold.
nenere, irritation on the scalp caused by gutu; or on body caused by insects.
nenoho, spoiled by being trodden on, or not taken care of.
nepepepe-na, foot-prints, or any evidence of persons or animals having been present.
nepihi, tongs — usually a bent or folded piece of cane.
neqo, a small opening in reef large enough for a canoe to use often enlarged or improved by man. See holapana. A stone enclosure into which fish are driven is also called neqo. neqoa, to build the enclosure.
neri, to shave. iberia, razor. livo neri, razor blade.
neru, to tread, sit or lie on excreta or other repulsive matter.
neti, to tread or trample upon. netia. neti vakonekonea, tread on and spoil.
netilotana, said of anything on sole of foot which makes walking difficult, stone bruise.
neve, to spread, as clouds across the sky; nevea; to spread out clothes on grass to dry. vaneveneve.

ni, has been called a separable prepositional verb (Ray). It is used with pronominal suffixes and sometimes joined to the word base, sometimes not. It has the meaning of about, concerning, with, to, by means of. zama, to speak. zamat, speak to me. zama nau, speak about me. zama igo, speak to you. zama nigo, speak about you. zama ia, speak to him, her or it. zama nia, speak about him, etc. tavetia, do it. tavete nia, do it by means of something. Note that simple form ni is used for plural: zama ni, speak about them. tozi, to tell. tozi ni, tell to them. bugoro, angry. bugoro ni, angry with them.

nibaka, a raft, smaller and more navigable than a bana.
nideke, to walk slowly. ninideke.

nidiri, to wobble like a top about to stop spinning. See nutu; to quiver as a spear. va nidiri hopere, to make a spear quiver in the hand.
nika, fire. See vakatua, va toaia. nika pidala, a match.
ninae, every — but only in some cases, as ninae rane, every day, etc.; a tally or count. See nae.
ninite, to go slowly, to dawdle. “Meke va nininitae!” Don’t dawdle!
nipaha, to bail out, as a canoe. nipahia. nipaha-na, a bailer.
nipulu, to disappear in the distance, as a vessel at sea.
niqolo-na, very tiny.
niu, to shake, hence an earthquake. niniu.
niqiniqi, a mat made from young coco-nut fronds.
nitu, healing of leprosy.
noa, to lie in or under. noaia. “Hoke noa pa qoqoro patu sari igana.” Fish often lie in holes in the rocks.
nobi, to cover, as with leaves, etc. nobia. nobi tamunia. nobi nobi, a cover.
nobo, to grow up again, of trees that have been cut down. “Nobonoboa sa popoa.” The country is over-grown again; to clear second growth.
noboko, said of a large, robust (not necessarily fat) person.
nodolo, quiet, calm. “Bule nodolo sa kolo.” The water is very calm. nodolo is also said of a long sustained note in singing. va nodolia.
nokinokie, winding as a river — prob. from noki a snake.
nokonoko, mildew.
nokonokolo, ene nokonokolo, stealthily. ene nokolo taloa, sneak away.
nola, discharge from the eyes.
nolo, to fall, as ripe fruit, or autumn leaves, etc. nolo palapalae.
noma-na, big, large. ninoma-na, size. va nomaia, to enlarge.
tie nomadi, adults.
nominomi, to harp on a subject. tie nominomi, nagger.
nono, to push down. “Nono lania pa kolo.” Push him under water. nonoa gana, said when catching a fowl, etc.
nonoga, to know, to learn, to remember, more generally va nonogaia. “Lopu va nonogaia rau.” I don’t know. I don’t remember.

nonopo, to suck, to drink through a straw or totopo. nonopia, to take the breast, as an infant.

nonogolue, to grow very quickly.

nopele, an expletive, now almost obsolete. “Barogoso ta nopele,” a very old man.

nopibi, syn. nepibi, tongs.

noporo, to enter water without a splash in boqaboqa. See luagasa.

norae, yesterday. “Ele mai norai si asa.” He came yesterday. Note that boni norae does not correspond to the English ‘last night,’ which would be simply boni.

nore, to rebuke, reprove. norea, ninore, a rebuke or reproof. noroavaopo, a term in net fishing. norovaena.

nose, a general name for little girls, as kiko is for boys.

noso, quiet, patient, still. va noso ia, to quieten. ninoso, quietness.

noti, to dab. noti noti nia.

nuke, to nod the head. nuke nuke.

nuko, chrysalis.

nuli, deaf. “Nuli vasina hite si asa.” He is a little deaf.

nuliki, to insert a finger into a cavity.

nunala, confused, perplexed. “Nunala si gami.” We were perplexed. ninunala, perplexity.

nunuare, malaria, fever, feverish.

nuqara, a native pudding of talo, okete, etc., mixed in a lolu, or if for a big gathering, in a bao or long wooden trough. nuqaria. nuqara gequ, I am making a pudding.

nuqunuqu, tie n.n., a hunter, a fowler in bush.

nuquru, to enter. Nuquru mae! Enter!

nura, mix up: put in disorder; nura pa bigobiqo, find a way through the bush other than on path.
nusa, an island. Plural nunusa. In land matters property or land on an island would not be referred to as pepe so, though on the mainland adjoining that term would be used. In going to an island natives always sage la pa nusa,— in coming to the mainland they gore la pa masa.

nunu, to be steady or 'asleep,' as a top when spinning well. See nidiri.

nuziki, to put under; lie under in order to hide. The life of the native people formerly was “tinoa nunuzikai.”

O.

O, a particle often added to a person’s name when calling to him — “Joni-o! Biti-o!”

o-, a possessive particle, followed by pronominal suffixes indicating the desire for food, drink, tobacco, sleep, and a few other things — Ogu pita, I want to sleep. Omu piala? Do you wish to smoke? Ona lua, He wants to vomit. “Oda gani igana,” We (incl.) wish to eat fish. “Omami mila,” We (excl.) want to chew betel-nut. “Omi napo bulo?” Do you want bulo (coco-nuts for drinking)? “Odi hoe vovoto eo.” They wish to eat brush turkey eggs. See equ, enu, etc.

oara, a rank smell, as of basioto, kiso, etc. See burene, of bush animals, etc.

obirae, a large native ground oven in which food is motu (cooked) with heated stones. obirai are covered in with leaves only, not with earth as in Fiji, Tonga, etc. See opu u, motu, epulu, lemuhe.

oda, to eat fish without baso or vegetables, etc. koba oda mo si gita; to chew beta without binu — ododa. odaia boko sa inuma, pigs have eaten the garden produce.

odini, to heat “agana” and “hohoe,” “poro” over a fire to toughen and ‘mackintosh’ them. odinia.

odu, to flow, of the tide, high tide. odu rane, as when tide is full during the day. This occurs during N.W. monsoon. See masa rane.

ogolo, to creep on, or sneak after, as a man spearing fish, a cat after birds, etc. ogolonia. ogolia is used of a male prowling after opposite sex at night with evil intent.

oki, to throw. okinia. oki is compounded with other words as okipania, throw it away. okipalae, lost, of things. oki palapalae. See muliuna. oki lania, oki maenia.

okolo, to strip off, to scrape. See gulata.

okoro, to desire, to long for, to covet, to admire. okoronia. inokoro, desire, longing.

ola-na, the pith of sugar-cane, reeds, trees, etc. ola lima, palm of hand. ola nene, sole of foot.

olana, to reply, to answer. inolana, a reply. See vatabe.

olara, in the centre, or middle of.

ololobagea, a wave, breaker, comber. See bogusu, ragi, tovovo, qeo.

olotii, pregnant uterus after birth of child.

omunu, to gather together or collect, of a great number. “Varigara veko va omunia sa sa kobi nohara.”

onolo, to swallow. onolia.

onolovosoro, to crave or wish for food when another is eating; “mouth watering.” See pirinana.

onomo, six. onomonavulu, sixty.

onone, sand. “Ta onone nohara qua,” an expression used when chewing coco-nut.

onuku, to swim as certain fish just below surface of water causing a swirl or ononuku.

opi, simple, silly, weak in intellect.

opo, to cover, as a hen her chickens, opoa; to capsize, as a canoe, etc. “Ele va opoa sa mola?” Did you upset the canoe? opo adumu, as when sky is lowering or overcast. opo aqoro, shadow of clouds over sun on earth.

opokaputu, twilight, dusk. Almost syn. puluvelu.
opopo, said of trees growing at an angle or overhanging beach.

oporapaba, face down. Opp. ena.

oporovoho, said of a person given to lazy or careless moods, sometimes through illness or weakness.

oputu, an earth oven, smaller than obirai, often made under shelter of a roof. vetu oputu, the nearest Roviana equivalent to a kitchen—the shelter over an oputu in which cooking utensils and raw food are kept.

oravae, fine, beautiful. oravana toa, new and beautiful.

oro, flying cinders. pinoro, sparks.
orora, the flesh colour of ripe papaya, water-melon, etc.

ororeke, a wedding feast or ceremony.
orovo, "off colour."

oso, to deny, to conceal. osonia. oso lai, almost syn. beto or bokoto. osolae kamo, osolae beto, until.

ososo, to urge, to tease. ososonia, try to persuade. vari ososi, tease one another.

otona, the sap or gum of trees.

ova, to wallow in mud, as a pig. ovovana, the place of wallowing.

ovana-na, the roar of the sea reef; noise of wind in naru, the sound of rain coming; rumble of earthquake.

ovelae, sing suddenly and heartily.

ovia-na, hungry. "Ovia mua?" Are you hungry?

ovova, to grind, as a hokata, on the flat. See gosaqosa.

ovuku, a river, an estuary.

ovulu, to lift, raise. ovulia.

oza, a plague, epidemic.

ozono, swollen, as a limb when injured.

P.

Pa, in, at, on, from, to. pa vetu, in the house. pa Malatari, at Malatari. pa batu vetu, on top of the house. "Maena pa Gizo si asa." He came from Gizo. Ele la pa Kidu si rau. I went to Kidu.
pada, to measure, weigh. padaia. pada-na, a weight or measure.
padaraku, to practice for a peka, etc.
padogore, ebb of tide.

can also be translated as "to practice for a peka, etc."
palae, used with certain verbs to indicate "off," "away," "gone altogether." hoqa palae, drop off. qototo palae, boil away. sulu palae, burn away. Kavisapota sita okipalae? How much money was spent?

paleka, said of a person who is often injured, or who has the marks of many injuries.

paleke, to carry, especially on shoulder; palekia; to bring; to take. pinaleke, a load, burden.

palinatu, the stump of a tree.

paluhu-na, the fin or flipper of a turtle.

pamana, to respect, to reverence, to "fear God." pamanania. "Mi pamanania sa mia banara." Respect your chief.

pinamana, respect. va papamanai, humbly, respectfully.

pami, said of things arranged in stages, as one platform above another, etc. vetu pami rua, a two storeyed house. papami, imbricated as a turtle back, papami.

pana, scissors, clippers, from pana (Meretrix meretrix), a shell used as a depilator.

pana, when, in future time only. pana beto, when finished.

pananeta, three days hence. Opp. netoi.

panamae, in the future.

panahoi, over there, yonder. "Vekoa pana hoi." Put it over there.

panapeka, down below. pana ulu, up above.

panavisa, when? only in future. "Panavisa kaqu tuvakia goi?" When will you repair it?

pani-a, a verbal preposition with meaning of 'away from.' paleke pania, carry it away. zoropo pania, pour it away, etc.

pano-a, to fasten or secure planks of tomoko with asama. panoa. panopano.

pao, to fit things together well, dovetailed. paonia. Almost syn. varivilunia.

papa, to carry a child on one's back. papaiia.

papae, to refer indirectly to a delicate subject. Opp. lodaka.

papaleke, a pole for carrying loads; collar bone.

paparinunu, leaves, etc., placed as a pad on shoulder to prevent chafing when carrying a load.

papapa, to carry a load suspended at end of a stick carried over shoulder so that load rests partly on back.

papara, the side of the face. susuri papara, the cheek bone.

papu, to take up young taro plants for replanting later. papua. “La papu ruqu si asa.” She has gone to get young taro plants.

paqaha, to divide, separate. pinaqaha, a division, hence a verse or portion. vari paqabani or paqahi.

pajo, almost syn. poki. “Paqenia sa sirana,” to clear a path in the bush; To crush, paqea.

pajo gore, to speak briefly, in debate, etc.; also syn. mate gore, decrease, of possessions, till nothing left.

paqu, to be injured by spine of the tarasi fish. Takes -au, -igo, etc. paqu dedegere, cut a post as cross piece to sit on.

paragasae, turu paragasae, stand with feet apart, in “forward lunge” position.

paraparana, to blaspheme. pinaraparana, blasphemy.

pararavae, to drift ashore as an empty canoe, paddle, etc.

paro, as zuke paro, a light moving on surface of water.

paro, as vose paro, to paddle quickly as when attacking.

paruku, to hold a thing in the hand, to have a handful of something.

pasa-na, gall, hence anything bitter. Takes -au, -igo, etc. “Pasa au,” Bitter to me. Now used for ‘poison.’

pata, as “Pata pulisi sa tomoko.” The tomoko is full to its limit, of canoes, ships, houses, etc.

patahita, a kind of charm round neck of child with the idea of preventing sickness. A ceremony when child is weaned.

patapata-na, upper and lower molars. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.
pate, a woman’s head-dress worn when taking part in a peka.
patu, rock, stone. patupatu, stony.
patuna, a pair. Of certain articles only, as rotana, bokata, etc.
patutokae, strong. pinatutokae, strength. vapatu tokae, to strengthen.
pausu, to adopt a child; to tame as an animal. pausia.
   NOTE.—Koburu ta pausuna, an adopted child, but pinausu, a slave, fowls (of household), the same of cats, etc.
pavasa, a lunar halo; a dancing ground.
pavei, where? “Pavei la si goi?” Where are you going? often abbreviated to “Pai la goi?”
pavo, visit and comfort the sick. Va pavo anu.
paza, the fork of a stream or track. tapaza. See vaze.
pazavala, crossed supports; forked supports for a canoe when lifted ashore to keep it off the ground.
pazu, to take the hook from the mouth of a fish; of a fish tearing away when hooked. pazua, pazu sigoto, to untie or release rope from a stone anchor or patu sigoto; to take down an epata.
pazuki, instead of. “Pazukia sa sa tasina.” He (died) instead of his brother. vari pazuki.
pea, to defecate. pepea, pea ehara, dysentery. See turu vale.
pea, to explode, as a gun, etc.—also of thunder.
pealo, to lisp, to speak indistinctly.
peava, deep, of the ocean. lamana peava. See lobina.
pebili, to bend down a branch of a tree, “Pebilia sa lelanana”; to bend a stick. See polo.
pede, large flat blocks of coral, spread out. See voa.
penapena, to walk badly. ene penapena.
peka, the general term for native dances. pekapeka.
pekipeki, foolish, mad. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.
pekutu, to fold or turn back, "Pekutia sa huneke"; to stretch one's self by bending backwards and throwing arms back.
pela, the cult of the 'evil eye.' Takes -au, -igo, etc. "Pela se sanu!"
pelaha, to catch turtle ashore and turn them on their backs.
pelahia.
pelapelara, to speak gruffly.
pelara, to shine brightly; to shine like the eyes of a cat or flying-fox at night.
pelepelei, almost syn. bakohako, refuse to prepare "for a rainy day."
pepeka, low. hataura pepeka, a low floor. vinapepekae, 'humility' in translations. tie va pepekai, a humble person.
pepelata-na, a dead coco-nut frond when fallen—before falling it is kavana sa nohara.
pepenete-na, the husk of a mature coco-nut.
pepeso, land, earth, soil. "Avei sa pepeso te Pania?" Where is Pania's land? "Lopu soku pepesona." There was not much earth.
pepetala, the instep.
peqa, to be uneasy in mind and unable to sleep.
peqapeqa, to gather together, of people on death of a person.
peqara, with legs apart. habotu peqara, to sit with legs apart.
peqepaqe, thin, lean, of lower animals.
peqo, an adze. "Peqoa sa kukuru huda hie." Adze this piece of wood.
pequ, to keep watch, to watch out for someone. pequnia.
pera, to get or take by force. perania. perai, said of a dog attacking a wild pig. varipera, to fight. vinaripera, fighting.
perenai, the anus.
pereweke, an arrow with a long prong and two short ones.
perusu, to draw down the lower eye-lid; to force the eyes open when closed with discharge.
pesipesi, to mock at, to ridicule.
pesu, to cook fish or flesh together with talo, neka, etc.—wrapped in leaves—in an oputu or obirai.
petapeta, round and shallow, of a huneke, etc., round and squat.
peza, the North-West monsoon. Opp. gevasa.
peza, to saturate, as a sponge in water, pezaia; a term connected with a new tomoko or mola and its success on an expedition. Ceremony of launching a ship.
pezaku, to wash the hands only. See dalo.
pezara, flat country, a plain.
pezulu, to wash or scrub a child's sores in the sea. pezulia. See naliri.
pia, to reward the bearer of news of birth of a child, generally said of father. pia-ia, to give reward. pinia, a reward.
piana, harsh to taste, as an unripe banana, etc.
piala, to smoke; a pipe. "Equ piala!" I want to smoke!
piaa, ta piaa, broken in pieces, as bipala, glass, cup, etc.
pidala, said of a springy piece of wood; to strike a match; to flip with fingers. pidalia.
pidapidalarumu, the ulnar nerve, the 'funny bone.'
pido-nia, to tie a person to a tree, etc. Almost syn. pusinia.
pidoko, to span with the thumb and second finger. pidokia.
piga, a coco-nut shell used as a bottle, hence a bottle. koki.
pinutu, a term used in counting talo—the equivalent of 100 pairs or 200 tubers.
piba, to crack nuts, of okete and tovinia, between two stones—the one used as hammer is pipibana; some shells, as popu, etc., are also ta piba. See kanu.
pike, said of a person with prominent buttocks. pike pere.
piko, a spy, to spy. pikonia. pikopiko.
pikoto-na, the eaves of a house.
pikutu makasi, the under part of the heel of the foot.
piku piku kutu, to show part of its tail out of water, as a fish; a fish tail design in inlay work. See kada.
pilapilakata, to wriggle or struggle as a snake or centipede when wounded; intense activity.
pili, a plaited food basket made from coco-nut frond.
pilipule, to come and go, to go to and fro, to repeat. “Pilipule la pa masa si asa.” He comes and goes from the beach.
pilitanaatata, the depression at throat and shoulder.
pilivarata, cross-wise or cross shaped, across the width of; in translations Huda pilivarata is used for The Cross.
pina, syn. pada, to measure. Lopu boka ta pina, cannot be measured. vari pinapinae, to compete. vinari pinapinae.
pinia, a prize or reward. See pia.
piniro vetu, the marriage pact.
pinokoe, “first aid.”
pinopino, a star. “Bakala sari pinopino.” The stars are shining.
pinoro, the phosphorescence as seen in the sea or on fire-flies, etc. pinoro nika, sparks.
pio, a short length of bamboo cut in a certain way and used in valusa or bonito fishing for striking the water to attract fish.
pipio, to use same or the hand.
pipirizu, said of damp foliage after rain or dew.
pipiruku, the mid-ribs of coco-nut or edeve leaf bound together to make a kind of birch broom. pirukia sa edeve, to remove the mid-ribs from edeve leaf.
piqepiqe, the drawings on a leva; to make a small fence or enclosure for young pigs. piqepiqenia.
piqo, to strike the water with qata to make fish enter a net.
piqopiqo.
pirana, to scream, to cry out in pain or fright. pirapirana-na. See kukuerana.
pirata, to break or splinter, as a tree broken by the wind, etc. See rama.
piribatu, to wear a piece of vine, etc., as a chaplet.
pirinana, to crave for a particular food, as fish, etc.
piriqata sari matana, eyes heavy with desire to sleep.
piropiro, a tabu or prohibition, but not so potent as tokoro.

From piro [Alpina sp.], the plant sometimes chosen as
the sign of the tabu.

pis, to sting or bite, as insects, pinisi; to break wind.

pisogoto, new growth, of coco-nuts, potatoes, etc., a child's
teeth.

pisu, to husk or tear off with the teeth, as the skin of sugar-
cane, etc. pisua, pisupisu.

pisusu, to tighten a belt or ligature. Takes pronominal endings
as pisusan, pisusigo, etc.

pii, to sew. pitia. piti poko, to sew clothes; to remove, as a
splinter. piti pania. piti rotana, to make plaited armlets.

pitikoe, scraped clean, of coco-nut kernel.

pitipiti, a flag, perhaps from a small ornament on hubebube
of a tomoko.

pitipitiase, the angle of the jaw.

piiu, to track or trace an animal. pitua. varipitui, to hold an
inquiry or court. varipitui pepeso, to hold a land court or
investigation. vinaripitui.

pizopizo, a plaited or shell bracelet, or anklet. See taraka.

poana, a lagoon.

poara, to present food to strangers, or to persons doing a job
of clearing. popoara. pinoara, the food presented.

poata, shell ornaments usable as currency—hence money, coin.
bakiha, bareke, adava, ubo and hokata were all used—as
was kalo.

poboro, to bend over, as a tree laden with fruits, etc. "Poboro
vinetunu katukatu." Bend over, as a hook.

podaka, to 'bring out' or introduce a new variety of talo, etc.
"Talo podaka te Tala si hie." In translations podaka is
used for 'create', 'bring forth'. vinapodaka-na, 'creation'.
podala, wood that is unsuitable for fuel—“Podala sa nika hie”; to strike a flower, etc., with the hands in such a manner as to make a report; in tree-felling, to make the last few cuts so as to influence the fall of the tree. podalia.
opodala-na, to begin, to commence. podalaena, the beginning.
opodeke, to try, to strive. podekia. gani pode, to taste; tavete pode, try to do.
opodo, to bear, born. podoa. podo koburu, bear children. podo-na gua, born thus. “Va podoa Sister Sanu sa barikaleqe hie.” Sister So-and-so attended this woman at child-birth. pinodo, birth. Also begin, as a rumour, etc. Esei si va podoa sa zinama sana? Who began that rumour?
opodu, a hunchback.
opogogo, always in the house.
opoguru, almost syn. podu.
opona, to soak or steep in water, etc. ponaia. “Ponai sari poko,” soak the clothes; ponapona, to plant masedo or talo tops, potatoes, yams, etc.
opono, thin and in bad condition.
opoha, almost syn. tokania. pinoha.
opohaka, to blister, a blister. popohaka.
opohara, to slap with the hand, “to box the ears.” poharia. popohara lima, to clap hands. Also to grind armlets on the flat.
opoho, to observe what is not wanted to be seen. tie va poho, a witness.
opoholo, a native pudding of talo and nobara.
opoka, dumb; a spike, hence a nail. “Pokaia sa labete.” Nail the board.
opokata, split, torn, cracked, burst—of certain things only, as soil, sweet potatoes, fruit, the flesh after a severe beating, etc. See rikata.
opoki, to clear ground of weeds, or bush of trees. pokipoki, “Pokia ri sa toqere.” They have cleared the hill. pinoki, a clearing.
poko, a cover, as the spathe of a plantain, etc.; clothing.  

pokopoko.

pokobo, a leaf package. pokoho tupi, a sheaf of arrows.  
pokopoko-na, the covering of certain grain, etc., an ear of corn.  
pokopokomata, the eye-lids.

pole, to protrude, prominent. pole mata, said of a person with  
protruding eyes. pole hote, a white ants' nest.

polo, to fold, to bend. polo rua, doubled. polo lima, fist.

polopoloe, furled, as a sail, etc.

polopolo kakarutu, the knuckles. polopolo lima, the elbow.  
polopolo nene, the popliteal space.

poloso, to bend, of iron, etc., of a person bent over with heavy  
load. See kokopo.

polosuri, bent or doubled with old age.

dome, to masticate food and feed a child with it, hence to wean.  
domea. vari popome, said of a mother bird feeding its  
young.

pomele, the fluff or wood dust which ignites in ino; the loose  
earth heaped round a crab's or a worm's hole.

pomunu, to bury. pomunu-nia. popomunuana, a grave or  
cemetery. vinaripomunai, a burial.

poni, remains of dwellings, ruins, as poni vetu. poni poni,  
heaps of rubbish in a plantation ready for burning.

poni, to give. ponia. vinari poni, a gift. In translations Vinari  
poni is used for Providence.

popa, dry. popa leo, dry or parched, of the throat, thirsty.

popahi, clean nets, wash by rubbing, etc. (no soap), popopaha.

popoa, a country, region; kasia popoa, the world.

popolo, to roll, as in motion of rolling a cigarette.

popome, aphthae or thrush. See pome.

popozu-na, decayed, rotten, of wood, etc. “Popozu sa dedegere.”  
The post is rotten.

poqa, to mash or pulp talo in a hao.
porana, in poor condition, empty, of crabs. porana hite, the name of a month, approx. January, when crabs are going off in condition. Some are still good. porana lavata, the following month when crabs are no good for food.

poraka, to break, of certain things only, as a canoe, a coco-nut, a skull, etc. porakia. poraporakana, a tin opener!
pore-na, to peel off, as skin of certain things. "Porea sa korena sa poro."

poso, search, spy out, find out. va posoposo, by stealth.
potele, fat cheeked. potele papara, sails of a canoe filled with wind.
poto, stout, fat. A more or less disrespectful term.
potu, to suspect. va potua. vina potuna, suspicion.
pou, a hole in the ground. pou garumu, a crab’s hole. pou nene, a footprint.

poza-na, a name. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. pozaia, to name. "Pozadi sari koreo." The names of the boys. poza goto, to name correctly. pozapoza.

pozi, a term referring to begging of poata on death of a person. pinozi; giving money as compensation for the death of a relative.

pu, a particle with the meaning of 'that'—("Gami pu koa hola." We that remain) but often compounded with the article sa as sapu, who, which, and the plural sari as saripu for the plural—"Na koreo saripu bakora."

puasa, old, leaky, of tomoko or mola.
pubese, almost syn. boboso.
pudapuda-na, the thigh.
pude, so that, that, in order to. "La si asa pa hiqohiqo pude tavete inuma." He has gone to the bush in order to make a garden. Pude vegua? Why? pude velago is almost syn. Also used for "when" in future.
pudele-na, the fine thread from bakua stem; any fine thread.
pudiki, to pick up or gather fallen coco-nuts, etc. pundikia.
pugua, from pu and gua—an expletive which expresses doubt and sometimes indifference. Often used in association with be or gina. "Be la pugua be lopu la pugua." Whether to go or not to go; about, in nos. ka biokona puta pu gua, about twenty.

tuna, congested, as the nose with a cold. See nuru.

tuba, a sponge. tubaia, to wipe or sponge.

tubi, greedy. tie tubi, a glutton.

tukerane, before, formerly. totozo tukerane, former or past times, a long time ago.

tuki, to pluck a fowl, etc. tukia.

tuku, to tie or knot. tukua. tukuna, a knot.

There are names for various knots, as—Piti nohara, Leo puta, Popoqu, Lozuku, etc.

pukuhulu, a grove of trees, sago palms, etc. "Tesei sa pukuhulu nohara hoi?" Whose grove of coco-nuts is that?

pukuminate, a group or crowd of people.

pukupukuana, the ends of a bow, shaped to take the bowstring.

pule, again, once more, also—zama pule, speak again; to return. "Ele pule si asa." He has returned. va pulea, "Kaqu va pulea rau vugo sa magu." I shall return the knife tomorrow. pinule, a return. pule paho, a desire to return after backsliding.

pulusi, full to its limit.

puloso, armlets or anklets plaited on to a person—they can only be removed by breaking or cutting. Usually made of kava edeve or pelo.

pulu, above, on top. vetu pu pulu, the house on top, above; go into bush from the beach.

pulvelu, dusk, twilight. See opakaputa.

pulupulu, hairy. pulupulu banara, the hairs on big toe.

puneze, to fray the end of a piro stalk when making a play spear, hence to burn or flatten the end of a thing. punezia.

puni, dew.
punutu, the fibrous epidermis round the base of a coco-nut frond.
pupudere-na, the eyebrows.
pupuhu, stupid. va pupuhu, stupidly, also to worry someone, as a child constantly crying for some reason.
pupulisi-na, the feelers of lobsters, prawns, etc.
pupulisimata-na, the eye-lashes.
puputana-na, to itch, especially between the toes, or fingers.
puputu, ta puputu, break in pieces, as agana; resi puputu, cut into strips; vasi ta puputu zinama, only a little to say.
pureke, mouldy.
puri, to snuff a zuke. puria. puripuri.
puriti, to nibble, as fish at a bait. purita; to pull off roots from taro.
purusu, a blow-hole or hole in rocks through which sea rushes and 'blows' like a whale; the bow wave of a tomoko.
pusi, to tie, fasten, lash, from pusì, the vine from which native twine is made. vetu vari pusì, a prison.
pusipusi labete, said of clouds in dark lines, a sign of fine weather.
puta, to sleep. pinuta, sleep. va putaita, to put to sleep. puta rane, to sleep during the day. pinuta gita, a dream. puta is added to numeral, 10, 20, 30, etc., manege puta ten, biokona puta twenty, etc.; to catch in reef as a fish line or hook—"Koi, puta sa qua tali!" puta zamazama, to talk in sleep; puta kohale, to wait on an island for turtle; puta hola, to oversleep. keke nono puta, exactly the same; gua puta tugo, in the same way.
puta koburu, the night after full moon.
putuputu, the pulse.
puititana, sini putitana, very full.
puza, to stamp with the feet. puzapuza.
puzaka, to burst, as a ripe fruit on falling, or a boil or blister, etc.
puzakadora, refers to incest.
puzala, to castrate. boka puzala, a hog.
puzulu, completely, entirely. “Eono puzulu holehole sa popoa.”
puzulia. puzulu naibe.

Q = NGG.

Qaga, to miscalculate in preparations for house-building or a feast, etc. Also to enter a place forcibly.
qaba, to transfix, as with a spear.
qabo, deformity in hands, body or feet, because of illness or from birth.
qahu, clumsy, unaccustomed to a thing.
qalenana, a clatter or rattle. qaleqalenana. Also qaletoro has the same meaning.
qaliri, to mix, stir, agitate. qaliria.
qalo, a trading trip or expedition. See qeto.
qamaqamasa, gossip.
qamu-na, a node or knot in wood.
qamutu, a certain plank in tomoko near the keel.
qanaqana, the atlas bone.
qaqahere, a crook-shaped stick for pulling fruit.
qaqaloto, the stalk of a flower.
qaqama, to extend the arm, to proffer an article.
qaqaramana, to pain slightly.
qaqiri, to prepare for a journey, etc. vinaqaqiri, luggage. qaqiri kilikilipututu, to dawdle over the preparations.
qarava, a large basket used for carrying garden produce. See eeqi.
qaremmutu, grab at (something) to prevent falling.
qareto, to make a rustling or scratching sound, as a small animal on a leaf roof. qareqareto.
qaro, to peel a yam, pine-apple, etc. with a knife, etc. qaroa. qaroqaro.
qarua, to enlarge a hole or opening, as in a piga.

qasa, said in reply to one who is too lazy to get a thing for himself, and begs of another who has already procured some. Takes -au, -igo, etc.; sometimes means "I have none."

qaula, of a very high tide. odu qaula. Opp. masabehea.

qata, a pole. "Qataia sa mola." Pole the canoe; a sharp stick used as a spear.

qelela, to laugh or squeal in a certain manner, as a baby just learning to laugh and make noise.

qega, a desert.

qega, partially cooked, of food that has been in motu.

qelere, the cry of a kakia or cockatoo. qeleqelere.

qeleqele, to turn sideways to pass; side ribs, takes -qu, -mu, etc.

qelu, to roll or lever a log; to row a boat. qeluqelu.

qenaqena, to call, laugh and talk to one another—of opposite sexes.

qenoqeno, to roll, as a vessel at sea; to wag the head.

qeto, to come from all directions, as waves in a tide rip.

qegna, partially cooked, of food.

qeqi-na, a claw. qeqeqi, to make gestures at a person with the hands held claw fashion.

qetu, happy, pleased, glad. qetunia, to be pleased with. qetuqetu, qinetuqetu, joy, happiness, etc.

qevi, to clear up and burn dead refuse in a plantation after poki. "Qevia sa inuma." qeviqevi.

qi, an expletive, now becoming obsolete—"Meke qi tavetia ri si keke vetu."

qimutu, to move the lips as when speaking, but without making a sound. qimu qimutu.

qirato, to creak, as limbs of trees, etc.

qire, to bring in taro and other food for a feast, etc.

qiri, to throw or shoot at a mark; to throw stones to knock down a mature coco-nut.
qiru, to fish and catch nothing. tie qiru, a person whom no one wants to marry.

qoele, an old woman. Syn. kalege.

qopu, a canoe like a small tomoko but without the prominent hubehube at bows and stern.

qogolomana, a deep, strong note, as from a wooden drum.

qogoro, a hole in rocks, in the reef, or in trees; an animal's den or lair.

qogoroisu, the nostrils.

qogoso, almost syn. sekea. qogosia mudina.

qogova, a cavity or hole. qogova matana, the eye cavities in a skull.

qora, a certain part in singing. See kenu kenu, etc.

qoragora, to betray. ginoraqora, betrayal. qoragora nia.

qorota, enlarged cervical glands.

qosa, a cylindrical whet-stone for grinding the inside of hokata, etc. qosaqosa, to grind or rub with a qosa. See ovaova.

qose, to crab-sidle, of a child or cripple. qoseqose.

qote, an exclamation, generally used when a thing is self-evident. A. "Dotu, ehara sa nenemu!" Look, your foot is bleeding! B. (who is already aware of it) "Qote, bakora ba rau!" Oh, I'm injured!

qototo, to boil, of water. kolo qototo, boiling water. A native will sometimes use kolo matini (lit. 'hot water') for boiling water.


quala, deep, gruff, of a voice, that carries well. See kurumu.

qumiqumi, to murmur, to complain. "Sasi qumiqumi nia ri?" What are they complaining about?

qumo, a particular part in singing—bass. See romaroma, qora, lululi, etc.

qurumutu, almost syn. qumiqumi.
quasaquasa-nia, rub against twigs or branches; graze, as a canoe on stones, etc.

Raba, a hollow tree trunk.
rabata, torn, broken, as a fish-net. rabatia.
rabe, the red scum on a zemi or stagnant water. raberabe, pendulous, of a woman’s breasts.
rabeke, to pick and choose, undecided as to best choice. rabekenia.
rabutu, to pull out by the roots, as shrubs, weeds, etc. “Rabutia sa zazala hie.” Pull up this croton.
rada, wither and die, as plants in a rocky place and no rain. See harahara.
rade, a soft dentate formation in a turtle’s throat; a necklace of porpoise teeth.
rae-na, the forehead; raehova, a protruding forehead.
ragi, a wave. ragiragi. See ololobagea, tovovo.
ragoragoa, robust, fit. tie ragoragoa, a man in his prime.
ragomo, the thorns or spikes on pana; a Sibo cure for wounds.
rane, to believe, to have faith in. ranea. rinanerane. “Ranea rau sa Tamasa hinokara.” I believe in the true God.
rabi, a native pudding of pounded talo and voruku made in a bao. That made in a lolu is called nuqara.
raki, healed, of a sore; roots beginning to grow and take hold of ground, as taro, tapioca, etc.
rakibi, a term for thorns and plants with sharp serrated leaves. buda rakibi. Takes pronominal suffixes—rakihan, rakibigo, rakibia, etc.
rakoio, to collect dead fallen timber, etc., in clearing a plantation.
rama, to crack or creak, as a tree about to fall.
ramiba, an old man who retains his strength.

rane, the day. korapa rane, noon. rane leana, a fine day. rane podo, birthday. rane na boni, day and night. "Ta ranei pa Kekehe si gami." It was daylight when we reached Kekehe.

raneboni, a storm.

Raosavana, the Muda Bar.

rovia, to take captive.

rapata, to attack. rapata nia. rinapata, an attack. rapata mokui, to intercept or cut off in warfare.

rapi, to adhere to, as mud, lime, etc. "Rapi au kosiri."

raporapo, commencing to reach maraha stage, as papaya.

raporapoe, partially obscured, as a canoe passing behind trees, etc.

raqa-na, aerial roots as on some varieties of Ficus.

raqamade, a certain stage of enceinte.

raqaraqa-na, the side of the body. susuri raqaraqa, the ribs.

raqo-na, thick, tangled, as felled brush. See roga.

rarabuana, numb, benumbed, as a limb, from sitting in a cramped position.

raraeni, to take pity on and stay with someone frightened and alone.

raraha, said of yams, dikidiki, etc., with no stakes; spread across path, like vines or grass; stretch out legs to block the way.

rarata-na, sea coast. ene rarata, to walk along coast. vose rarata, to closely follow coast-line in canoe, etc.

rarate, to use obscene language. rinate rate.

raro, a cooking pot. rararo, to boil or cook food. rararo palai, to waste food through cooking too much.

rata, a death custom like a wake. rataia.

rau, I, me. "Vugo si kaqu la rau." I shall go to-morrow. "Mai koa rau si asa." He came to me. See au, arau.

rau, a figure in karikari or cat's cradle.

raupeka, another figure in same.
rausu, to graze, scrape.

ravahaele, to draw up a canoe on the beach partly out of water. See ovulia.

raveasusu, rough, of the sea. Almost syn. nakili.

ravuiu, to be settled, undisturbed. tie ravuiu—"Sapu va naqiti nana likakalai."

raza, to assail, of the wind, sickness, etc. razaia. As of a tokoro—"Tie pu mai hiko, razaia tu." Assail him who comes to steal.

reba, to clear away sand or debris covering a lobster’s hole in order to see its size.

rega, a reward given to someone who takes revenge on behalf of another. Takes -au, etc. "Regau sa tie sana." poata rinega.

regorego, when baby has grown to a child.

rekutu, torn or broken as a huneke, mouth of a fish by a hook, etc.

remiremisi, a very light rain, not as heavy as reresana.

remoremo, refuse, rubbish.

repaha, to spread out or extend, as a bird its wings, etc.

repere, two days hence, the day after to-morrow. Opp. reporoi.

rep, to flake or scrape, as the flesh of the coco-nut from the shell.

repirepi, a variety of nuqara made from grated taro and buba.

repo, to rake or scrape away rubbish with a board or scraper.

reporoi, two days ago, the day before yesterday.

reqereqete, vandyked, serrated.

rere, soft, bad, of luzu. See gozere.

rerege, fast, speedy; a shoal of mara; a number of evil spirits.

rerequtu, sticks, twigs, etc., for use as kindling and fuel.

reresana, a very light rain, a drizzle.

rereto-na, the inflorescence and spathe of the coco-nut.

rerevata-na, an internal organ.
revoho, a lot of small children in a family. rivi ka revoho, a large litter of pigs.

resi-na, to split or tear agana [Pandanus sp.] leaves to be woven into mats, resia; torn or split as banana leaves by a gale. reresi.

ri, they, them. An abbreviation of rini, arini. "Pozadi ri na koreo." The names of the boys. "Esei ri ka neta hire?" Who of these three?

ria, to call upon to accompany. riaia—sometimes riria. "Riai sa si arini." He called them to accompany him. vina ria te Tamasa, God's will for us.

rida, faded, dim, grey, dull. "Meke va ridaia qua tiroana." Don't dull my mirror.

rini, plaiting walls of house.

rikata-na, to tear, of cloth, sails, etc. rikatia, rikarikatana.

riki, a native spoon or scraper made from shell of kile or peropero.

rikuru, said of a kile or other shell with small holes made by borer; teeth with small cavities. rikuriku.

rimata, the sun. va rimatia, to dry in the sun. rimarimata, to bask, as a crocodile.

rini, they, them. "Gilania rini si asa." They know him. "Mamu la koa rini." Go to them. See arini, ri.

ripuripu, as nobi va ripuripu, completely covered.

rqa, a flirt.

rigibi, to catch, as a fish with hook. rigibia—it implies landing the fish. See rita; also refers to illicit sexual relationships. Almost syn. hego.

rire, to swarm, as crabs at certain seasons.

ririni, to pain, in certain conditions. ririnia. See sigiti.

riribi, to drag or pull, as a log, palm frond, etc., with one end on the ground.

ririniae, said of a person of moods, often changing his mind; change in appearance.

riromasa, a figure in karikari.
rita, to hook a fish—not necessarily to land it. ritaia. "Soku igana si ta rita ba taloa dia." See riqibi.

ritisi, to drag on ground or water, as a rope, or a tivi hanging down.

riu, to change place of residence. "Pude meke vioro"—as a sick man and his attendants. rinia.

rizo, sores on head caused by gutu.

rizu, to move. rizu. "Va rizui sari bokese hire." Move these boxes. rinizu, a move or movement.

roa, mosquito larvae, tadpoles; a pit dug and covered as a snare for pigs, etc., usually cutty things put in it.

roa-na, said of a father or mother-in-law, by son or daughter-in-law. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. tamaroa-na, the relationship between such. See roroto.

robo, to get a number of fish or birds at one shot.

roboku, a certain style of building.

roboroboto, a term referring to suki.

roe, va ta roe, to scatter fish.

roga, a thicket.

roko, sprung or damaged as stern of canoe.

rokomo, to wear a mask, rokomonia; to place buneké one within another. vari rokomoni.

romaroma, a certain part, like tenor, in singing. See qumo.

romiti, to pluck at a person or thing; a spasm of pain. romitia. romi romiti.

romoromo, soak agana and boboe before dyeing.

romuromu, to destroy fruit, as flying-foxes and birds.

ronu, to rely or depend on. "Roronua rau si asa sapu boka tokanau." rinonu.

ropa, to snap at, as a savage pig, or a dog. ropaiia. roparopa.

ropoto, the ridge-cap of a house—formerly a large split bamboo. Present day ropoto learned from Ysabel people.

roporopoto-na, a small boar.

rore, a drill. rorea, to drill or bore a hole.
roro, to desire, to love, of opposite sexes. varinoro, recip.
rinoro, desire, love.
rorodoko, to nod with sleep. rorodokia.
roroga, a ladder, steps.
roroi, to mumble or murmur in sleep.
roroni, worry to get food, and so persuade.
roroto, the relationship between a father or mother-in-law and
the son or daughter-in-law. The father-in-law would call
his son-in-law qua roroto. The son-in-law and daughter-
in-law would call the father and mother-in-law roaqu. The
relationship of roroto also extends to the brothers-in-law
(ivana). The roroto is at the beck and call of the father-
in-law, mother-in-law and brothers-in-law. This custom,
however, is dying out.
rotana, plaited coloured armlets of agana leaf.
roto, a bar or fastening for a door. rotoa, to bar or fasten a
door, etc.
rovana, a drove or pack of animals, a shoal of fish, a flock of
birds. See umoro, tore.
rove, to lace or draw together, as opening of a basket, etc.
rovea. roverove; to think over, to meditate, to hope.
rinoverove, hope.
rovena, the draw-line of a fish-net, a lace.
rovo, tired—of waiting, etc.; but no impatience or anger
expressed.
rovu, mist. See kovale.
roza, to break or split a stone, etc., rozaia; a crowbar.
rozo, loose fitting, badly shaped, as some huneke.
rua-na, the neck. rua nabo, long necked. rua kohale, lit. turtle
neck, of a short thick neck.
ruta, a submerged reef.
ruba, to curse, use abusive language. rubaia. “Meke rubaruba!”
Don’t curse! rinuba ruba.
ruberube-na, a cluster, said of certain fruits only, as okete and
tovinia. ruberube okete. See kata.
ruka, a fanciful idea that an earlier child or husband shows a falling off when the mother again becomes enceinte.

ruku, rain. “Ruku sa popoa.” It is raining. See lovua, luturu.

rupaba, to untie, to release, to free, hence to explain. rupabia, rinupaba, tinarupaba, a freeing or release, an explanation.

rupurupaha, (intensive).

rupasa, using different words to convey certain meaning.

rupiai, to trim the hair.

ruqa, a paste or glue obtained from sap of bosi, etc.

ruqaha, moonlight.

ruqe, to go (into fight, etc.) in attitude of defeatism.

ruqu, young taro (talo) suckers or plants.

ruriti, to save, to use sparingly, want to keep. ruritia. “Ruriti sa sa tuna.” He wants to keep his child at home.

ruruata-na, a vein or artery.

ruti, to bespeak as a child, fruit, etc. va rutia, sometimes va ruruti.

rutu, to pain severely to death of an injury. See bilili, sigiti.

ruvata, to invite. ruvatia. “La ruvati sari na tie pude mai.” Go and invite the people to come.

ruviki, to thrust fingers into a kinoqu, etc.; to break through a leaf partition or wall, to poke and pry into parcels, to poke fingers in ground to see if potato tubers are ready.

ruvi, almost syn. qarua. ruvia. ruvi nia.

S.

Sa, a demonstrative article, syn. na, the. sa lave, the shield.

sa dia inuma, their garden.

sa, what? Sa si hie? What is this?

Sabana, the Roviana name for the north end of Ysabel. tie Sabana, a native of that part.
sabara, said of a vessel approaching land, as when houses, etc.,
can be distinguished. "Tata sabara si gami."
sabiri, to carry a child slung in a cloth, etc., sabiria; the cloth
so used. An Ulusage word. Syn. kuvi.
saboboto-na, said of rain falling heavily.
saburare-nia, wipe water off face, as when bathing, etc.
saburu, to throw or cast with a fishing rod. saburu nia. saburai.
sada-na, outside. "Vekoa pa sada vetu." Put it outside the
house. sasada, an entrance. sada ovuku, mouth of a river
—NOT nuzu. sada holapana, entrance to reef.
sagana, ripe, mature. "Lopu ele sagana sa hakua." The bananas
are not yet ripe.
sagaru, the reef; the Galaxy or Milky Way. "Hake pa sagaru." On the reef—of a vessel.
sage, to go up, rise, ascend. "Sage pa toqere si arini." They
went up the hill. va sagea, to raise. sinage, a generation. See note under nusa.
sagena gorena, syn. gorena sagena, everything—in earth and
heaven. "Nominomini sa doduru sagena gorena." He
complains about everything.
saivi, to miss, to discover the absence of. saivia. "Saivi go
rau!" I miss you!
sakasaka, a quick paddle stroke used at certain times by a
tomoko crew; to sing in a certain manner.
sakato, wooden ribs or supports in a zapu or fish net used with
a long handle.
sakoto, a death feast. sakoto nia. sinakoto. See madena, etc.
salana, to heal, to cure. tie salana, a healer. sinalana, treatment.
salana tubu, treatment of sores.
sana, that. gua sana, like that; also in sense of a 'little.' lopu
sana, very soon, almost at once.
sanu, a term used instead of a particular name—'So and so.'
sanu gua, since, sometimes senu gua. See sava.
saolo, to repair or renovate—implies more than tuvaka. "Saolo
pulea sa sa mola."

109
sapasapana-na, said of a splashing sound, like footsteps in water. 
sape, raised on piles, as a house, etc. vetu sape.
sapu, who, that, from sa and pu. "Na koreo sapu bakora." The 
boy who was injured. "Na vaka sapu lodu." The vessel 
that sank. Plural is saripu.
saputa, to quiver, shrink away from. saputia; to snatch or 
catch at. saputu vagia, to abduct. 
sagara, startled, scared. Not much used now. See hodaka. 
sara, to scoop a hole, or scratch in the sand or loose earth, as 
in searching for small shell-fish; crabs are said to sara when 
digging their holes.
sare, see sinare. 
sari, from sa and ri, a plural article. "Sari na vineki." The 
girls. 
sasa, to play for fish with a rod and line. 
sasaburu, a bamboo fishing rod. 
sasae, said of a coco-nut not wholly scraped clean with a riki. 
sasake, a blood feud, revenge, etc. "Na qua sasake koe sanu." 
sasála, a shout or cheer, as when returning from a successful 
raid, like hip-hip-hurrah. See irana. 
sásala, very swiftly, of canoes, etc. 
sasanae, late. "Vegua ke va sasanae si goi?" Why are you late? 
sasara, to brush, to sweep. sasarana, a broom or brush. See 
tavusu. 
sasi, what? See sa. 
sasuru, to waste. va sasuru nia. 
satala, surprised, startled. "Ke, ta satala si raul!" 
saunai, syn. seunai. 
sauru, to fasten or lace tightly, as face of a lave or shield, a 
huneke, or a native floor of kanana or beta hokara. sauria. 
sava, used of actions in much the same way as sanu is of 
persons — when one cannot remember or does not know 
the correct word. "Mu sava nia!"
savana or sanava, a strait between two islands.
sava-na, which? what? “Savana ri kara si kaqu koa?” Which of these two shall stay?
savala, the pair of men furthest from hidi at a certain stage of kuara. See tekateka.
save-a, perhaps, nearly syn. rausia.
te, a personal article used with proper nouns. “Avosia rau se Pada.” I hear Pada. See E.
tea, false, wrong. “Sea si arini.” They are wrong. tie seadi. sina, a wrong, fault, a mistake.
sebesebe, the space just outside a house.
sedili, to put the feet in the water without splashing, as when stalking fish. ene sedili, walk on toes — on land or water.
sedo, to cut, slice. sedoa. To cut off the tops or masedo of talo. See masedo.
sei, root of ese? tese? Used by itself. Sei si mae? Who has come?
seke, to strike, beat. sekea. tie sekeseke, a man who is always striking somebody. seke va matea, to kill. Used in cricket for “to bat.”
sekesekei, subtle, deceitful. tie sekesekei.
sela, disease of the eye. sela mata.
selbugere, startled.
selile, stupefied, as fish in hidi, with bun. senue, see saunai, seunai.
seopo, a kind of gouge used as an adze.
sepo, to dig in the sand, etc., for turtle or brush-turkey eggs.
sepoa. seposepo, as fowls or eo scratching in ground.
seqa, a large net basket or bag. See hapuele.
seqete, distended, as men or animals after a heavy meal.
sese, to lead by the hand, as a father his child. sesea.
seu, distant, far away. Opp. tata.
seunae, distant, of time. seunaena, for a long time. lopu seunae, not long after, soon.
si, an important particle which has no equivalent in English. Its use seems largely determined by euphony. Sometimes it has almost the force of the verb 'to be'; at others is compounded with other words as sasi? (or sa si?), sipu, sina, etc. "Hie sia?" Is this it?

sia, nine. sianavulu, ninety.

sia, short for si asa. "Pavei la sia?" Where is he going?

siana, to be late for, to miss. "Siana nia qua pule sa okete."

siba, to break loose, or attempt to, of a person or animal bound or held; to struggle or resist. See tore.

siburun, to flap as a sail, to sprinkle, to shake down or off. "Siburu nia kolo." Sprinkle it with water. sibusiburae.

sidara, the moon, a month. sidara vaqura, new moon. "Mate sa sidara." The moon is dead (of an eclipse). The Roviana calendar consisted of THIRTEEN half coco-nut shells pierced and threaded on a stick. As each one was taken off it was placed at the other end of the stick but reversed as ). Sea-shells were at times substituted for coco-nuts.

sidolo, to snare birds or animals with a loop of aroso. sidolia.

sidu, to touch the sisiduana or 'home' in the game of 'hiding' or vari tometomei.

siduru, to stretch one's self, as often done to the accompaniment of a yawn.

sigiti, to pain. sigiti batu, head-ache (and many other compounds of such a nature). "Ta sigiti be Sanu." So-and-so is in pain.

sigoto, to suspend, hang; an anchor, to anchor. sigotiana, an anchorage; to thatch a house. "Sigoria sa vetu."

sinana, to cause pain by inadvertently touching a sore or injury on another. "Sinanau goi!" You hurt me!

sini, full. va sinia, to fill. sini ta luapai, overflowing. ta sinie okete, full of nuts. va sininia okete, fill with nuts.

sinisini, a sickness — perhaps of a dropsical nature.
sino, to breathe. *sino manini*, to sigh. *sino* may be used with a number of other words as *s. varitamuni*, to breathe quickly, *s. ovulu*, *s. sage*, *s. vagele*, etc.
sika, to slice or cut a melon, yam, etc. *sikaia*. *sinikana*, a slice.
sikibiri, one kind of fighting spear.
silava, restlessness with pain.
siliri, to frizzle, as food in a fry-pan, pour water on fire to put it out.
simuku, steal by snatching, pickpocket.
sina, because. "Qetu si rau sina koreo leamu si goi." I am pleased because you are a good boy.
sinara; a handful. From *sara*. "Ka made sinara raisi." Four handfuls of rice.
sinisone, to place carelessly.
sinoko, plenty, but used seemingly only of a good stock of fuel or firewood.
sinulu, the spot on which a fire has been lighted.
sio, to strip bark from a tree with hands, hence to skin an animal. *sioia*. See *golea*.
siovo, to dip under water, as the gunwale of a vessel sailing in a strong wind, to get water by dipping a receptacle. *ta siovai*; liquor amnii.
sipata, a trap for birds. *sipatia*, for a stick to spring up when fastened to ground at one end.
sipele, a kind of scoop-net, hence a butterfly-net or *sipele pepele*.
sipili, to insert an article in a crevice. *sipili nia*.
sipiti, to splash at times in a certain way with a paddle as done by the steersman in a *tomoko*, etc.
sipu, while, when, mostly of past time. From *si* and *pu*.
sipusipu, to wave, to beckon. "Sipusipu la koa sa." Wave to him.
siqe-na, the top of hips.
sirana, a track or path, a way, a method, a road.
sira, to tear cloth, etc. sinaia.
sire, to change, to become different, of a person’s appearance.
va sire, transfigured— in translations, lopu sire, syn. keke nono.
siri, to splash. siria. “Meke siri! ” Don’t splash!
sisiduana, the tree selected for base or ‘home’ in the game of varitometomei.
sisigiti, very, exceedingly. pasa sisigiti, very bitter.
sisire, to joke, to jest. vinasisire. See hudi hudi.
sisivoana, a vessel to dip water, as a half coco-nut shell or mussel shell, hence a cup.
sivara, to wear slung from shoulder, as a buneka. sivaria. To wear across body, bandolier fashion, is paku sivaria.
sobua, stalactites and stalagmites.
sodala, teeth with many gaps. See pako.
Sodo, a Roviana name for Shortlands and Bougainville.
sodo huele, a figure in cat’s cradle.
sodolo, one kind of fighting spear. See sikibiri.
sodu, vari sodusodue, put in tiers.
sogo, lopu va sogoa, not to be deterred.
sone, a scarcity of food, a famine.
soke, to tickle. sokea. sokesoke.
sokilo, the upcurved ends of a mola like hubehube but much smaller.
sokirae, a foundation, a base.
sokosoko, to cut wood. soko buda, to cut firewood.
soku-na, many, much, plenty. va soku, to make plenty. sokudi sari mola, many canoes.
sola, to make extensive repairs.
solere, said of food particles between the teeth. sosolere.
solini, troubled; distressed through inability to sleep.
soloro, a large kind of fish-spear or harpoon.
solo, inland, away from the beach. Also as home, qua solo si pà Lauru, Lauru is my homeland; hills seen from a distance.

somana, together, attend, be present at, go to, join in. somana luli, to go with, to follow.

somemele, very sharp, of a spear.

sone, a certain paddle stroke with a peculiar sound. sone sone.

sopa, greedy, selfish. Almost syn. pubi. sopa eke, one each.

sopata, a strong forked stick, generally haila, from which the family food basket or epata is suspended; to pounce on its prey, as a hawk, etc. sopata. sopasopata, leader of net fishing.

sopela, to place a knife in a belt, or a pipe through an armlet, etc. sopela nia.

sopisopi, almost syn. pazavala; sores on lips and body of person dying.

sogo, to catch one's foot in roots, vine loops, etc., as when going through jungle; to become entangled as animals.

sogolo, to compete for a long distance throw. vari sogoli. See qiri.

sorapata, to fall on a pointed stick.

soregete, hard, strong; stand firmly.

sori, to prop up, or support, as a canoe on shore. sori va ninina ia. See zuka, support by slanting stake. sore va nabu, stand firm, endure.

soru, a landslip. ta soru.

sosoara, to interrupt, to block, to interfere, to come between. vina sosoara, an interruption.

sosode, to prove, to check. va sosodea. vina sosode. tie va sosode, a witness.

sosogo, to urge. va sosogo. Takes -au, -igo, etc. vina sosogo, importunity.

sosoli, to cause pain, of a foreign body entering eye, a stone in the shoe, etc. Takes -au, -igo, etc.

sosopela, to troll a bait with rod in valusa, etc.
sosorini, to hiccough.
soti, own, real. na tasina soti, his real brother, i.e., not a half-
brother or cousin. nana popoa soti, his own country. Also native way of saying "shirt."
soto, to touch, meet, enter, fix or fasten, go into, stick to. va sotoa. vari soto ni, said of two things meeting or touching.
sova, one kind of canoe paddle with short shaft and long blade; a certain paddle stroke. sovasova.
sovitili, to dive. sovitili lodu nana is said of a turtle diving when about to be speared, etc. Roviana natives hoqahoqa or pump in the feet first, instead of diving. See hoqahoqa.
sovutu, to incite, to egg on to something bad. sovutia. sovu-
sovutia.

su nanamazala, very old.
subete, to root or turn up earth, as a pig. "Keke boko si subesubete pa qua inuma." A pig has been rooting in my garden.
sugala, to relapse, of a patient recovering from an illness; of singing, as "Sugala vari tamunu nia tu sa kinera."
suna, to make a fire. "Suna nia nika." See katu-a. sinuna, a fire that is well alight.
sunusu nu, to listen or hear badly. talina sunusunu.
sukaka, tread on one end of something, and the other end tip up.
suki, the national musical instrument of the Roviana people, somewhat of the nature of a bassoon but without holes or keys. sukia, to play same. sukisuki.
sulere, said of people living in scattered houses, not in compact village.
sulu, to burn. sulua. sinulu, the spot where a fire has been.
suni, to prick, probe. sunia. suni kobale, to search for turtle's nests by probing in sand with a pointed stick. Now also used for injection.
supulu, a figure in *karikari* or Cat's Cradle; to pierce a coco-nut at the one soft spot on top of nut. *supulia.*

suqumu, one kind of basket made from coco-nut frond. *suqu-suqumu.*

surana, to embark, to ship. *surania.* *sinurana,* cargo. "Vugo si kote susurana gita pa Noro." To-morrow we will ship at Noro; to ride in car or truck, etc.; load in truck, etc.

surina, a splinter. "Maqu unusia sa surina isana." Let me pull out that splinter.

susuna, the breasts; milk. *mata susu,* nipple.

susugu, a whitlow.

susukoa ta susukoa, ride on swell. *va sukoa,* to hitch up a child slipping when being carried on back.

susurina, a bone. *susuri ragaraqa,* the ribs.

susuti, a comb, originally of bamboo with four or five prongs.

suti, a figure in *karikari,* a spirit for a sail, *sutia sa tepe,* to move or turn over a thing with a stick, as a snake or something objectionable. *sutia.*

sutunu, to make up a fire.

suvi, a shell-ornament or breast-plate made from shell of *kile* (*Meleagrina maxima*).

svw, to dip an article into water, *svwua,* to go under water as when diving for shell. See *sovitiili.*

svulu, a gimlet or bore, formerly a pointed shell, or piece of coral; to bore the edge of a canoe plank to take *asama* lashing. *svulua.*

svusuvulu kinu, a canine or eye tooth.

**T.**

Ta, the passive prefix. *tavete,* do. "Ele ta tavete." It is done.


rau, my, mine. *paka tagarau,* my gun. *tamugoi,* your, yours. *kakia tamugoi,* your cockatoo. *tanisa,* his, her, its. *huneke tanisa,* her basket. The plurals are — *tadigita* (1st incl.), *tami gami* (1st excl.), *tamu gamu* (2nd), *tadi rini* (3rd). All these are used after the noun. See *qua, mua, nana, nada, mami, mia, dia.* *tana* is used of a group.
NOTE.—A more emphatic form of above pronouns is as follows — *qua, rau, my. qua rau sa vose, my paddle. mua goi, your. mua goi si hie, this is yours.* nana sa, his (as in reply to a query). nada gita, our. nada gita sa nusa, our island (incl.). *mami gami, our, as in Lord's Prayer — Tama mami gami, our Father (excl.). mia gamu, your. mia gamu sari vuvua, your fruit trees.*

taba, steep. tabaturu, a cliff. tababoara, a precipice.
tabarara, to pay. tabaria. tinabarara, payment.
tabene, to reply, answer, obey. va tabe. vinatabe, a reply, answer, obedience.
tabere, to carry a bundle, etc., with arm around it. taberina. See kamini.
tabu, to put a taboo (under certain circumstances) on food. tabunia. Perhaps an introduced term.
taburu, to throw about, scatter, as grain, etc. taburu mia.
tada, to appear, of the new moon. When first seen, it is greeted by the people making a peculiar noise by drumming on lips with the fingers whilst at same time making a humming sound. Formerly, it is said, this custom was only observed by those who had lost a mother by hanging. There appears to be no special name for the custom. See huqi luli.
tada manauru, to bleed from the nose, epistaxis.
tagana, an exclamation — “Really!” “Is it so?” Sometimes Tagua! Ta, if person addressed is appealed to — ta Mere? ta tio?
tago, to have, to possess, believe. tagaoa. tagotago, rich, wealthy. tinago tago or tinago, possessions, wealth.
tagolo-na, the flesh of the coconut when cut away from nut. From ta and golo.
tagueno, good, fine. tie tagueno, a fine man. tagueno sa mola.
tanaziri, see naziri.
tabigorai, to act like a madman or one possessed.

_tae_, excreta.

taili, a fish line formerly made from bark of _pusi_ (Lyonia sp.).

tairi, to thread on string as fish, copra, beads, etc., _tairia_; string handle of a _huneke_, etc., is _tatairina_.

taka, a spinning top made from a piece of coco-nut shell. See _naza_, _nutu_, _nidiri_.

taka, to kick. _takaia_. "Meke taka au!" Don't kick me! "Mada taka bolo." Let us kick the football.

takala, to gather, of people on hearing conch shell; to gather with weapons for a demonstration or display.

takatala, wailing for the dead, especially of strangers on arriving at deceased's house for death ceremonies.

takela, strip of _lio_ before being scraped and combed.

tako, the plank in a _tomoko_ next to the keel.

ta kolo-ia, forced (to go) because called by person of authority.

talaqegese, as _eko_ _talaqegese_, to lie on one side.

tale, only, wholly, etc. "Vetu tale patu." A house made wholly of stone. See _tele_.

taleoso, to forgive. _taleoso nia_. _tinaleosai_, forgiveness.

talevara, to make way for one to pass. "Va talevara paki!" Make way please!

talinana-ia, the ear. _ipi_ _talinana_, of prominent ears. _va_ _talina-ia_, turn to listen.

taliri, to turn — generally of persons. See _iliri_.

taloa, gone, went. "Ele taloa norai si arini." They went yesterday. Takes _-qua_, _-mua_, etc. _tinaloa_.

taloso, to remove skin from shelled _okete_. _talosia_.

talotana, sad, sorrowful. _tinalotana_, sadness, etc. _va_ _talotana nia_. Opp. _getu_.

tama-na, a father. Takes _-qu_, _-mu_, etc. See _tatamana_. _va_ _tamatama_, to depend on.
tama, a word prefixed to certain personal nouns indicating relationship, thus — tasi, a brother; tamatasi, the relationship between brothers. tina, a mother; tamatina, the relationship between mother and children. Used also with bubi, roana, kezo, etc. tama palu is the term for polygamy. See tatamana, etc.

tamasa, perhaps from tama and sa. The word tamasa has been adopted in translations for God.

tamunu, to fill in or cover with earth, etc. nobi tamunia; vari tamunai, in quick succession; with rapid movement.

tanaka, to approach or pass respectfully. Syn. pamana. va tanaka.

tanagalagoe, muddle, put in confusion.

tani, here. vekoa tani, put it here.

tapala, to drift, as a canoe, etc., mola tapalana; to beat against a boat, etc., of waves, tapala; to slap. See pohara.

tapatapala, swim with overarm stroke.

tapo, to grope or feel for, as in the dark, or of a blind man. tapoa. zama tapotapoi, to speak without knowledge of a thing. See zazapa.

tapuru, to fly. tatapuruna, a wing. vaka tapuru, air-craft.

taqele-na, the bank of a river or stream. taqele leana.

taqolo, to cut off a tree stump at ground level. iaqolia.

taquru, the regular beat of the paddle-shaft on tavala of a tomoko when paddling, etc.

tarabatu, a pillow, originally of wood, shaped like this or thick end of edeve leaf.

tarae, to lecture, as a father his children; to tell, explain. tarae nia — hence to preach. tinarae, a discourse or sermon, rules or regulations.

tarakoa, a plaited armlet or bracelet of split pandanus leaf, often coloured red, yellow and black. See rotana.

tarazuzu, afraid, fearful. See matagutu.

tari, unconsumed food left over from a meal, but to be eaten later.
taraqoqo, to cry, as a gathering of people on the occasion of the death of a person.

tasa, one, especially in counting. See keke, maratasai.

tasuna, difficult, hard, not easy. tinasuna, difficulty. "Tinavete tasuna si hie." This is a difficult work. lopu tasuna, easy.

tata, close, near, almost. va tataia. Opp. of seu.

tatamana, a term for the relationship between father, mother and children. See tama.

tatara, to send a message or request by a person. va tatara nia. vina tatara. In translations 'promise'.

tataroko, hikoatatataroko, not to happen.

tataru, to pity, love. tataru nia. Takes -nau, -nigo, etc. tinaru taru, love, pity.

tatasana, before, of time, formerly, at the time, or beginning, at first.

tatava-na, the stern of a vessel. Opp. kemua. givusu tatava, of a following wind. tatava givusu, to run before the wind. ta-ta'-va.

tatava, a kite made of elo edeve. ta'-ta-va.

NOTE.—Vowels in this word are all short, in that above they are long.

taturu, to make a commotion or disorder, as by throwing things about, stamping, etc. See tore.

tava, the sign of the passive causative — from the passive prefix ta and the causative va. "Ele tava manavasa sa boko." The pig was tamed.

tava, to cook or dry by smoking or heating, as fish, copra, etc.; the place where it is done. tinava, a term for copra.

tavala, the gunwale of a canoe, etc.

tavete, to work, make or do. tavetia. tinavete. "Korapa tave tavete si arini." They are working.

tavia, as koburu tavia, a chief's son.
											
tavilaka, see vilaka.

tavileleke, alone, unencumbered.

taviloloso-na, food suitable for a child or invalid.
tavulalana, to revive or recover, to make well again. va tavulalania.
tavururu, to clean out a canoe, etc., after a voyage or after use. tavuria.
tavusu, to brush or knock off, as dust or dirt; to stroke or rub as a tie salana. tavusia. tavutavusu. tavusupania.
te, a possessive particle used before proper nouns. “Butubutu te Kae.” Kae’s tribe. Te sei? Whose? “Tesei sa kapa kohale hie?” Whose turtle-shell is this?
tebotebo ehara, a bruise.
tedororo, to glide, as some birds in flight, or a leaf in falling, etc. tegere, fin of fish.
tekateka, the middle pair of men in kuarao when the fish are being driven into hidi; said of a huneke when of a good shape. Opp. rozo.
tekulua, to rise from a recumbent position. va tekulua.
tela, a roughly made basket, using green coco-nut fronds.
tepa, to beg, request. tepatepa. “Tepa pakia.” Beg it for a while; i.e., Borrow it. tinepa tepa, a request.
tepatepanika, a decorated string on hubehube kemua of a tomoko — guzala with feathers of kakia and siri.
tepe, a sail; to sail. tepetepe. ipi tepe, a tent.
tepe, a mat; a bed.
teqetege-se-na, the rim of a turtle-shell.
tequtequru, a certain paddle stroke, not as slow as avavi.
tereqeusu, ruffled, as bird’s feathers.
tereore, to skip along surface of the water, as some fish; to scurry away of small animals in bush, and birds on branches of trees, etc.
tesei, whose? See te.
tetedoro, to ‘skip’ stones along surface of water, etc. See kabosusuni.
tetepe, to wander about. tie tetepe, always moving from one place to another. Opp. of ravutu.
teteqelue, said of something dangerous or risky, as standing on the edge of a cliff. “Meke turu va teteqelue!” Don’t stand where it’s dangerous!

teteroko, damp, as leaves with dew.

teru, to tear away, as a vine adhering to a tree, etc. (as ivy at home). teruria.

tesu, to cut, as ear, piece of skin, end of nose. tesu pania.

tevusu, to clear away rubbish, in gardening. tevusia.

Ti, a cry to tame birds, “Ti! Ti! Ti!” Dogs are called with “Tia! Tia! Tia!” See ma!

ti-na, the abdomen. sigiti tiaqu (lit. I have stomach-ache) is sometimes used as an euphemism for “Equi turu vale.”

tia, to offer. “Ele tiania rau, ba korona si asa.” I offered it but he declined.


tie, man, human being; tie leana, a good man. tie Fiji, a Fijian. tie vaka, a white man. tie hokara, a native. “Tie popoa he,” a native of this place. tie is also said of an egg with a chicken in it — “Ele tie sa vovoto hie.” va titie, to show off.

tige, barren, of women. See egoro, of fruit trees. tigetige as nobara tigetige, a particular variety of coco-nut.

tigisi, to weave. tigisia. Several varieties of agana (Pandanus), and young coco-nut fronds provide material for weaving mats, baskets, armlets, etc. tigisi teqe, tigisi buneka, etc. tinigisi.

tigono-na, a fetish, an idol or image. Supplication is made through this visible (sapu ta dogoro) representative of an invisible tomate (sapu koa golomo) for mana. vina tigonona. Now used for statue, memorial, etc.

tigotigo-na, the dorsal fin of shark or porpoise. See nebenebe.

Tinitona, a thing, an affair. “Paleki sari tinitona hire.” Carry these things. Sometimes tona — “Keke tona lavata,” an important affair.

tibe, to sneeze.
tina, a thousand. karu tina, two thousand. vuro tina, ten thousand.
tina-na, a mother. “Selina si tinadia ri Noma meke e Emi.” Selina is the mother of Noma and Emi.
tinabara, see tabara.
tinarazai, illness, sickness. See raza, minoho, oza.
tinava, see tava.
tini-na, the body. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. hiteke tinidia, small-bodied (plural). tinibikare, a skin disease. tini male-na-qe; etc., all over the body.
tinivetu, the thatch of a house.
tinoka, a figure in karikari.
tinolava, beauty, loveliness. See tolavaina.
tinoni-na, people. “Loke tinonina sa nusa hoi.” There are no people on that island.
tio, an exclamation, as when addressing a person — “Tio! aqa paki!”
tiqe, just now. “Tiqe sigoto sa vaka.” The vessel has just anchored.
tiqu, to touch. tiqua. Takes -au, -igo, etc. “Meke tiqui!” Don’t touch them!
tiro, to read. tiroa. Probably from tiirio, to search for riki and other shells. To facilitate search, coco-nut oil, etc., was used on surface of water. tiroana, a mirror or looking-glass.
tita, the powdered seeds of Parinarium laurinum made into a paste which is effectively used for caulking canoes, and in inlay work. “Titaia sa mola.”
titeke, seldom. titeke totoso. koburu titekena; only child. titekena mo, only one (thing, etc.).
titiburu, a children’s game, like “Hide and seek.” varititiburu.
titila, as va titila, to shoot an arrow in the approximate position of a missing one to ascertain its probable position; a preliminary or trial throw in the game of vari bidu; now applied to things in general. va titila nia. The noun is vina titila, a trial shot; a sample; a shadow of things to come; a parable.

titiisi, to sprinkle; to shake off; to empty out, as small articles from a basket. titisi, titisai would be used of things accidentally emptied from a basket. Also a waterfall; to mend a house by stripping off edeve, and renewing.
titivunana-na, a ridge-pole.
tito-na, the umbilical cord.
titisi, a loin-cloth, a skirt.
tivo-na, a large sheet of bark as taken from dodoru tree. tivo beta.

livuru, rain blown in at open space.

livusu, to smell, as scented leaves, etc., worn by a person. Scent of lelei [Evodia sp.] at night was usually thought to indicate proximity of tomate. See busu.

io, a mountain peak. See pakana.

loa, said of a long narrow island lying close to mainland.

loa kuduru, said of a stormy looking sky — dark, with white cloud banks.

loke, a game in which a kind of dart is cast with rod and line to strike a soft article; a kind of harpoon attached to line and used for harpooning turtle, etc.

loa, to bow the head, as in worship. See kokoturu.

loele-na, the placenta.

loa, said of a flock of belama (Frigate-birds) settling in a navu, etc.

logai, in translations 'ministered.' va logaia sa.

logara, go against tide or wind.
togarauru, a wind from direction of Lauru — approx. N. to N.W.
togolo, to back paddle; hence to go astern of a steamer, etc.;
to step back; to retreat.
tono, to pour liquids from one vessel to another. *tonoa.* "Tonoi sari piga hiroi." Fill those bottles.
tonoto, straight, correct, righteous. *va tonotia,* to straighten, to correct what is wrong. *tinonoto.*
toka, to aid, help, assist. Takes *nau,* *nigo,* etc. *tinokai,* help, etc. *vinari tokai,* recip.
toka, to set out on voyage.
toketoke, said of a hen on a nest of eggs pecking at *(homa)* and repulsing would-be intruders, *toketokea*; to cajole; to intreat; in translations 'tempt.' *tinoketoke,* temptation.
toketoke hukata, make secure, prevent. *vari tokei,* dispute, quarrel.
tokele, a line or row. *ene va tokele,* to go in Indian file. *putaputa tokele,* to camp out, as when on an expedition.
toko, to shake out, as dregs from a water bottle, etc. *tokonia.*
tokoto.
tokoro, a taboo placed on or near coco-nuts, areca, etc., and consisting of certain leaves. Violation of taboo involved sickness or death. "Tokoria e Kabokevu sa nana heta." Kabokevu put a taboo on his betel-nut palm. *tokoro* is now used for a seal, or to seal. "Ta kubere meke ta tokoro." Signed and sealed.
toku-a, to creep or climb, of vines. See *haele.*
tolavaena, beautiful, pretty. See *tinolava.*
tolene, an expletive, always followed by *gua.* "Lopu tolene gua soku!" Not too much! *tolenegua,* plenty.
tolepe, to burrow; to move with the motion of *ibo,* etc.
toli, to watch or superintend a work. *tortolia,* *tie tortoli,* *tinoli,*
to put right what is not properly done.
tolonavulu, thirty.
tomate-na, a corpse; a ghost or spirit.
tome, to hide. *tomea.* *tome tomeana,* a hiding place.
tome, sickness because of secret wrong-doing.

tomo, to put one on top of another, as leaves, etc. To add to, to supplement. tomoa, vari tomotomoi, to make more or larger.

Tomoko, the large Roviana war-canoe, carrying 30 paddlers. They were well-built of planks lashed with asama vine, and had high prows and sterns highly-decorated with inlaid shell work. Each had a distinctive name — Kiso, Ovi tadoki, Belama bize, Ususu pa mela, being a few.

tope, one mode of fishing, by driving fish into small enclosure with a bait at one end, and a net on the other.

topili, to revolve, to turn, hence totopili, a reel, wheel, etc.
topi topili, to grind or smooth hokata on outside. See qosa.

topue, to start off, to go, by land; or by canoe if racing. “Vugo vaqavaqasa si kaqu topue la gita.” We shall start at day-break to-morrow.

topere, a hill, mountain. See toa, etc.

topolo, to grow, especially of trees and plants.
tore, turbulent, violent; to struggle; said of a shoal of mara.
torezana, almost syn. azegoro.
topoae, a plaited eye-shade of coco-nut leaf, hence a hat or head-covering.
to, as va totoa nae paka, to aim or point a gun. dono toto, to stare.
totaba, va totoba, the rear-guard. Opp. of Koimata.
totonobu, to go about in company, as a man and his wife; of two, three, four of either sex. vari totonobu, to be always together.
totoko, kopa totokonia, to take great care of.
toto, a current, tide. “Paleke gami tototo.” The current took us.
totopinaso, to fall on one’s head.
totopo, a hollow stalk or straw through which fluid is sucked.
totoqeb, rigor mortis; also said of dry fish, that curls up when cooked.

totoso, time. keke totoso once, karua totoso twice, etc. “Totoso sasi la sa?” What time did he go? totoso is also used of direction, as “Totoso mae sa vaka.” The vessel is coming in this direction. “Gona totoso pa miho hoi.” Steer for that point (of land). totosona, during, while.

tototolo, said of soakage, as that of fresh water issuing along the coast.

totu, said of the breasts when prominent.

tova, a certain paddle stroke; to shovel or scrape remo remo, etc.

tovovo, waves, breakers, especially on sea-reef or exposed shore. See ragi, bogusu, etc.


tozono, syn. sokilo.

tozono-na, to put a stopper in a bottle, etc. tozonia. “Tozoni sari doduru piga hire.” Cork all these bottles. tozono or totozono, a cork or stopper.


tuara, almost syn. tore. tutuara. tuara va vinobai, much walking to and fro in a house.

tubagoro, rough, undressed, as timber; used sometimes of a mola. not well made, also of the man who made such a canoe.

tubarae, to stumble, as against a stone, etc. See soqo.

tubebe, to correct, punish, chasten. Pronominal suffixes in this and a few other words change to -bau, -higo, -bia, etc. “Muke tubehau.” Don’t punish me. “Leana, lopu kaqu tubehigo rau.” All right, I shall not punish you.
tubili, to boom or rumble as thunder. The *tomatic* in the forest are said to *tubili labiti*.

tubu, a sore, an ulcer. "Sigiti tubuqu." My sore is painful.

tugala, stomach-ache caused by eating unripe fruit.

tugo, an expletive with no exact equivalent in English—conveys sense of indeed, still, enough. "Nana tugo sa sa pepeso." The land is his (emphatic).

tugiri, to increase, in planting. *vinatugiri*, syn. *vina podaka*.

tunahana, smoke, of fire. *va tunabia*, to smoke. See *hivubivu*.

tunu, a cavity in a tree trunk, holding water which is frequently used for drinking.

tunatunu nene, the knee. *tunatunu lima*, the elbow.

tunupari, knee trouble.

tukana, *va tukana*, help, be merciful. *vina tukana*, a helper, the help given.


tuku, to close, shut. *tuka*, *tukutuku*, a door, etc. See *sasada*.

tulana, wood that stays alight.


tumutumusae, to pout, to make faces. *va tumutumusae*, to make angry mutterings. Also, long upper lip.

tuna, a child, a son or daughter. See *tu*.

tuna, the temporary scaffolding used in the erection of a house.

tunu, to burn scars on the arms, as is often done by young boys. "Aria, mada tunu!"

tunuru, to swim.

tupa, to hit or punch with the hands. *tupaia*, *vari tupa*, to fight or box.
tupaia, to take husk off okete.
tupala, to strike or buffet, as waves a boat.
tupele, to push with the hands. tupelia. tupetupele.
tupi, an arrow or dart, usually made from midrib of edeve leaf.
Sometimes, like bugiri, tipped with hekolo. See bugiri;
full or crowded, with persons or things. "Tupi sa vetu."
tupiti, busy or engaged, as on some particular work. tinupiti,
engagement, business. See vari tupitae.
tupe, to hold or grasp. "Tupea limauro." Take hold of my
hand. tugetupe. "Koburu lopu ta tugetupe," said of a
child who is 'out of hand'; restless.
tura-na, an acquaintance or friend who is not a relative. tutura.
Now also used for "pen-friend".
turana, to lead. turania. Takes -au, -igo, etc. tinurana, guidance.
tie tuturana, a guide or leader.
turana-na, a kinsman, relative.
turu, to stand. va turua. tinuru. turu babatu, an ambassador,
etc. "Turu ezovo," of a southerly wind.
turue, to start, as on a journey by land. See toka.
tutaka, confused, uncertain, bewildered. tutaka qua. See nunala.
tutuka mata-na, not see well in dark.
tuti, tie in knot, ta tutie.
tuti-na, a tribe, tribal descent. tuti luli, said of an infant
showing traits of parents. tututi.
tutu, a large stick used for mixing nuqara, or native puddings;
a small pestle used for mixing heta, etc., in a kodere.
tutuba, a sickness, characterised by a pustular or vesicular
eruption on skin, chicken-pox, measles.
tutukolu, blunt, like the unsharpened end of a pencil.
tutulotana, to kill with one stroke. "Hopere tutulotana," to
kill with one throw of a spear.
tutunu, said of houses, etc., that are close together; tutunu vari
tatai, said of a dense population.
tutupeka, of low-lying mangrove country on larger islands, as compared with smaller islands near sea-reef. Opp. vuragarena.

tutuqumorona sa boni, very black.

tuturana, as tie tuturana, a leader, teacher, etc. See turana.

tuture, swift, quick. "Mu tuture la." Go quickly. tuturei.

tuturuana, a stand or platform; the handle — of certain things only, an easel, penholder, etc.

tutusa, to fish with rod and line from shore or reef. See vekovekoi.

Uba, an exclamation with meaning of “Don’t know!” Sometimes it has the force of “Don’t know, and don’t care.”

ubata, a company or group of people.

ubu, as in the phrase, “Ubu ma, ma!” from a lullaby.

udapelu, idle, lazy — “Sina hakohako ke loke tona tagoa.”

udo, to fall off, as immature flowers and fruit. See nolo, lomu.

udumu, a shoal of tarasi. See rovana, umoro.

una, asthma; bronchitis.

uhu-na, the front upper and lower teeth. Takes -qu, -mu, etc.

ukuvu, almost syn. nage.

ulu, said of a vessel keeping out to sea. “Ene ulu sa mola.”

ulupeka, lit. ‘high and low’, from ulu and peka — an idiom with almost the meaning of ‘everything’. See sagena gorena.

uma, to make a garden. inuma, a garden.

umoro, the movement of a shoal of makasi (bonito), or mara snatching at small fish. See rovana, udumu, etc.

umumu, fragments, crumbs, pieces. “Magu va umumia.”

uniri, to diminish, as products from a garden, etc.

unusu, unusia, to pull out, as a tooth, a nail, a post.

upata, finished, exhausted, as a certain line of goods, food, etc. upata naipe.

uqava, said of cloth, etc., which wears thin, or new material with a lot of dressing in.

uqu, burnt, scorched, of food or wood. “Uqu sari talo hire.” These taro are scorched.

ura, because, for, seeing that, forasmuch.

urahae, spread everywhere, of news, rumour, etc. “Meke urahae la nia sa zinama hie.” Don’t tell everybody this. Also, to scatter, of people.

ururu, a light breeze causing ripples on water.

usara, almost syn. puasa, ete buara.

usu-a, to bite or take a mouthful of food. inusu, a bite or mouthful.

utono, very satisfied. dena utono.

utumu, to draw water.

uui, to cry out with fright or surprise — especially of adults. See gagaemana.

uve, yes. “Uve ba lokari!” Yes or no!

uvili, buzz of mosquito.

uzuzu, of a man who is unfit, short-winded, etc.
Va, an important causative prefix. The verbs with which it is used take the objective suffixes -a, -ia, -nia, -ria, and the pronominal suffixes -au, -igo, etc. kabɔ cry, va kaboa cause to cry. nɔma big, large, va nɔmaia to enlarge. binokara true, va binokaria to prove. getu happy, va getu au make me happy. puta sleep, va putia go cause you to sleep. mabo weary, va mabo gita weary us, etc. In a few cases va changes adjectives to adverbs — leana good, va leana well. kaleana bad, va kaleana badly.

In actual practice it will be found that where necessary va may be used with many words other than those already indicated, as Ego! All right! va ego to consent. ene to go, va enea to cause to go. nira strong, va niniriaia to strengthen, etc., etc.

vavanari, early stage of enceinte. See r̢qamade.
vagae, to paddle with an uncertain stroke — hence kiza vagagae, to toll a bell.
vagi, to get, obtain, capture. vagia, vinagi-na, a capture, etc. vagilagila, to feel, know. See gila.
vagipito, a fish net used for first time.
vavanana, to enlarge the cuts made with an axe, as when felling a tree.
vavnunu, awake. "Va vanunia," to wake a person. "Vavnunu viooro," to awake feeling tired, etc.
vahesi, to praise. vahesia, vinahesi, praise. vahesi pule, to be proud. "Meke mi vahesi pule ni gamu." Don’t be proud. vahidahidakae, zama u.h.b., speak curtly.
vabinokara, truly. Vabinokaria, to believe, to prove.
vahipibipi, greedy. Almost syn. pubi.
vaboko, as pokɔ vaboko, a loose-fitting garment.
va isu gorea, to lower a thing, as with a rope.
vaka, a vessel—used distinctively of non-native craft (see koaka). Tie vaka, a white man, or a person with status of white man. Popoa vaka, the white man’s country. Poro vaka, an umbrella. See poro in supplement.

Vakalekale, as tie vakalekale, selfish man, who keeps food and other things to himself.


Vale, to clear or weed around a tree or house, etc. Vale nia.


Valusa, or bonito fishing, was probably, next to raiding, the favourite occupation of the Roviana men. Much ceremonial was associated with the preparations, the actual fishing, and the return and distribution of the spoils. The makasi (bonito) was trolled for from canoes with gaili drawn along surface of the water. The line was made from bark of pusí, and the rod or sasaburu makasi was bamboo. No fish or other bait was used. If a large tomoko drifted amongst a shoal of bonito (umoro) several men would cast for the fish. Large hauls of 60 to 100 fish were not uncommon. A system of signals by conch shell and splashing of paddles notified people ashore of result of the trip. The idiom “Repereperai sa makasi” referring to the supposed appearance on every second day (see repere) of the makasi seems to indicate a connection between valusa and the Malay ‘lusa’, day after to-morrow. Lamana valusana, fishing grounds for bonito. See gaili, imasa, inaru raqoso, pío, umoro, and (in Natural History supplement) makasi.


Vanuvanu, to gargle, vanuvanua; to swill or wash a pot, etc.


Vaqavaqasa, daybreak, dawn. See gasa sa rimata.
vaqura-na, new, newly, young. “Sari buka vaquradi,” the new books. “Vaqrana mo si mae sa.” He is newly come. koreo vaqurana, a young boy; but, koreo vaquru mae, a boy who has just come. vaquru taloa, just gone away. tie vaqura, young men.

vara, to speak incorrectly, especially as regards pronunciation, or grammar.

varane, brave, bold. tie varane, a brave man. vinarane, bravery.

varara-na, a wooden handle, as of an axe, etc.


vari, a wood rasp. varia. See kavala.

vari, the reciprocal prefix. aqa to wait, vari agai to wait for one another. manamanasa to whisper, vari manamanasi to whisper to one another. tioko to call, vari tioki calling to one another. naza to clasp, vari naza, to wrestle. By means of vinari verbs like those above are changed to nouns. vari vose to race, vinari vose a race. vari tokai assist, vinaritokai assistance. vari gara to gather together, vinari gara a gathering.

NOTE.—Words beginning with vari should be sought under their simple form, as varilikohai under likoho, varisotoi under soto, etc.

varigara, see above. varigara elelo, a squally S. to S.W. wind about the ‘Time of crabs’—approx. November. varigara remoremo, syn.

varinaza, to wrestle. Wrestling was a favourite sport with Roviana people, taking the place of boxing and fighting with the fists. See naza.

varinono, to agree, to correspond, to fit together. varinonoi.

varinopala, a game somewhat of nature of ‘Tip-cat’ but played in sea.

varibidi, a game played by two persons bowling a kaku (round seed of Calophyllum) as ball at two short sticks a few inches tall and one immediately behind the other, about 6” apart—the second pair being at the end of a pitch of about 10 or 12 yards. On one player obtaining 16 points he retires, a new player starting over again with the defeated one.
vari hoqai, said of an elopement.

varikoe, a game played on the beach by sides, with kokoe as ‘wickets’, by throwing a stick at coco-nut shells in a line.

variperi, to fight. vinariperi, war, fighting. See pera.

varitamuna, rapidly, swiftly. vari varitamuna. 

variteti, to send by relay, as letter, news, a person.

varitometomei, a game like 'hide-and-seek'.

varitupitae, to be busy or detained, as in looking after children.

variviti, see viti.

varivose, to race or compete, probably of canoes originally, from vose. “Varivose tunuru,” a swimming race. “Varivose haqala,” a running race, etc. vari vose sikulu, examination.

varuqaha, as varuqaha manue, to hunt 'possums by moonlight. 

vasage, to put up higher, to raise, to put on, to wear, as hokata, toropai, etc. vasagea.

vasare, to save. Vinasare in translations ‘Salvation’. 

vasari, to decorate, adorn. vasaria. vinasari, an ornament.

vasaqoro, to meet casually. vasaqoria.

vasea, to do wrongly, to make a mistake. vaseai.

vasi, a part, a little. “Vasi viri,” a familiar term when begging a little tobacco. vasi igisi, etc. vasi kolo, a little water.

vasileana, a village, town. vasivasileana (plural).

vasina, there, therein, where, a place. “Meke la vasina.” Don’t go there. nana vasina, his place; dia vasidi, their place; kasia vasina, syn. kasia popoa.

vasinahite, a little, slightly. “Vasinahite mo si koa.” There is only a little.

vatabe, to reply, answer. Vinatabe, a reply, etc. See tabe, olana.

vatakalea, apart, aside. “Koa vatakale nana pa keke vasina.” He lives apart in a certain place.

vatakikihi, see kikibi.

vatana, to put things straight or in order. vatanaia.
vatarazae, of the commencement of suki, kinera, etc.
vatasae, keep away from (because of wrong doing), avoid.
vatavona, said of a voice that sounds well.
va titie, to 'show off'.
vatonatonae, cast dice.
vatotoanae, to aim or point, as with a spear, bow or gun.
“Vatotoanai nia.”
vatotora, to challenge.
vatu, to give. vatua. “Ele vatua tu rau koa goi!”
vavene-na, a sister, but only used by brother. Takes -qu, -mu, etc. A girl’s sister would be tasina.
va, forked, as a tree, etc. Vaze rua.
veaqa, eye trouble.
vebeka, as Vebeka gua? “Vebeka gua sa vetu?” What about the house?
vedara, a club, often of a flat shape, or partly so.
vedevede, flat, as a paddle-blade, etc.
vedevede, e ne vedevede, walk sideways, as a crab.
vedele-na, the shin.
vedunu, to warp, of certain flat articles, as a plank, turtle-shell, etc. vedunia.
vegua, why? “Vegu gua?” how? “Na vegua?” (The interrogative force lies in ve which may be separated from gua. —R.A.Y.) sometimes, pude vegua?
vekala, to speak. vekala nia. Vinekala, speech, language.
veko, to put down, place. vekoa. “Veko vekoana,” a place to put things on — a shelf. tavete vekoa, to prepare beforehand; kubere vekoa, to “write up” in readiness.
vekovekoi, line-fishing. See habu, tutusa.
velavela, to shout — as an official at a gathering, a man in anger, etc.
veluvelu-na, afternoon, evening. “Veluvelu sa popoa.”
velusu, a sprain.
veno-a, almost syn. vedunu, to bend or move sideways, as a rudder.

vegoto, uneven, etc., of a song or hymn. Opp. nodolo.

vesu, eight. Vesu navulu, eighty.

vetoro, to speak hurriedly, indistinctly.

vetu, a house. Vetu edeve, a house made partly or entirely of the leaf of the Edeve [Sagus amicarum].

vevehe-na, noise, sound. "Korapa vevehe sari koreo." The boys are making a noise — of talking, laughing, etc.

vevekolo, a crooked, or cross piece on top of a stick to pull down fruit, nuts, etc.

vevelaso, a halt or hesitancy when speaking; not saying words properly, because a stranger to language, or talking too quickly.

via, clean, pure. va viaia, to clean or cleanse an article. Vinia, cleanliness, purity.

vide-na, broken or chipped, of certain things only. Almost syn. bele.

vidigogo, said of a swollen limb, or aching of body, as in tini male.

vidulu, to turn, as a key. vidulia. Vidulu-na, a key.

vinana, pa talina, piercing sound (of voice), prominent voice in singing.

vinohai, walk back and forth in a house, or round a group of people.

viko, frambesial pustules around the mouth.

vikoviko, to make grimaces, and hold the hands qeqegi fashion.

vikulu, a general term for ear-rings and ear ornaments.

vikuvarana, to challenge, to boast. See vatororo.

vilaka, a crack or crevice in rock or reef formation.

vilasa, to decide, choose. vilasia. Vinilasa, a decision, etc. See vizatia.

viliti, to examine or inspect, especially of things handled or near at hand. Vilitia.
vilivolunu, movement of snake, etc., under or inside something; ta evana sa volunu, said of movement of unborn child.

viloro, to turn or revolve, as a wheel, propeller, etc. Viloria.

vilu, to sharpen, as a knife, etc. Vilua.

vilunia, vari vilunia, to exchange exactly, as when making peace with an enemy.

vina, a prefix which forms ordinals from the cardinals, commencing with karua two, vinarua second; ka neta three, vina neta third, etc. 'First' is kekenu — in the other cases the article ka is dropped, i.e., it is vinarua 'second' not vinakarua. The vina also changes some other adjectives to nouns — lavata great, vina lavata-na greatness; beto finished, vina beto-na completion.

vinabeo, provisions or uncooked food for a journey.

vinagi, booty from a raid, a haul of fish, etc. See vagi.

vinagugue, in translations 'unbelief'. See gugue.

vinakumakumana, a child's toy or plaything.

vinalavata-na, greatness, majesty.

vinari hodai susuri, joints of the body.

vinasare, in translations 'salvation', etc. See sinare.

vinasari, ornament, decoration.

vina vuravurai, in translations a 'levy', 'tax'.

vinekala, language.

vineki, a girl, an unmarried female.

vinetunu, a fish hook, formerly made from a thorn. See gaili. Vinetunu katukatu, a very small hook specially made from turtle-shell for catching katukatu, a small fish like a sardine.

vinoi, a familiar term for tobacco — from voi, i.e., something to put in a buneke. See vasi viri.

vioro, a term commonly used to describe a state of lassitude or unfitness, on awaking.

viqala, to split, as a block of wood, etc. viqalia. See vorana.

viqo, frambesial sores around a child's anus.
viqoviqo, to walk in an awkward manner. “Ene viqoviqoi.” See above.

viqusu, to roll, as a strip of agana for making mats, viqusia; to roll an article, as a bandage, etc. Vigu viqusu.

virinakavorona, a term sometimes heard for tamasa, tomate and potana.

visa, see kavisa?

visavisa, a few, little. “Ka visavisa mo si koadia.” There are only a few.

visoroi, before, formerly, when? of past time. visoroi he.

visoviso, variegated, coloured, as leaves, etc. “Zazala visoviso,” said of a croton [Codiaeum variegatum] with variegated leaves.

visuvisu-na, a finger-nail, claw, toe-nail.

viti, to sit side by side, as two men on a canoe seat. Vagi viti. Sometimes a third will sit between the two who are paddling. He is said to loloko, which see.

vitovitoi, to make an erratic course, as a mola, etc.

vitukae, large meteor, that falls to ground.

vivi, twins, when of opposite sex. See avisi.

vivina-na, a clean place or area, etc. See via.


vivinua, small pimples on the face.

viviri, giddy, dizzy. Viviviri, a small toy which revolves in wind, made from leaf and mid-rib of coco-nut; same name is now given to electric fans, wind-mills, etc.

vivirua, a whirlwind; a water-spout.

vivisi, to twist thread with the fingers. Vivisi pa lave, hide behind shield.

viviqe, thin, emaciated, of people. Opp. noboko.

vizata, to select, choose, to decide. Vizatia. Vinizata, a choice or selection, a decision.
viziri, wrinkled, of face or skin; crumpled, as paper, etc. creased.

vizono, curls, curly. Vizonia, to curl or twist. "Vizo vizono."

vizolo, to whistle with fingers in mouth, from word "whistle", any whistle.

voi, to put a thing in a huneke, etc. Voia. "Voi i pa mua huneke sari nika pidala (or masisi) hire." Put these matches in your basket. Vinoi. Vovoi-na, a basket or other receptacle, hence vovoina leta, an envelope, or vovoiana leta.

vokuvoku, to cry like a voku (a bird).


volovoloso, lines, stripes. "Volovoloso zinara keoro" would be said of the stripes on the American flag.

vogovoqo, nicely rounded or curved, of certain articles.

voqvoque, said of trees, shrubs, etc., of a good thick growth.

vorana, to crack or split of its own accord, as a wooden post, etc., exposed to the weather.

vori, a bird's nest; twisted, gnarled. Vori pupubu, tangled, as a fish-line. Vorivorie. "Meke va voria." Don't get it tangled; untidy, of writing, a room, a box, etc.


vosa, to hire a magota. Vosaia. Varivosa; to hire, as a canoe, etc.

vose, a paddle, to paddle. Vosea. Vosevose. Varivose, to race. Vose paro, to attack from a tomoko, etc. Vosei, to troll for mara, etc.

voseana, a certain plank in a tomoko.

vosoro, to obtain a thing accidentally, that you did not expect. Vosoria.

vosusu, to well up, as water in a spring; to froth or bubble over. See qototo.
votikae-na, different, various. *Votiki.* "Votivotikaidi sari igana koadi pa iriri." There are different kinds of fish in the fish-pond.

*vovolo,* said of a sudden gust or storm of wind and rain; of scent coming on wind and away again.


*vua,* to bear fruit; *vuana,* fruit. *Vua huda.* *Vuvua,* fruit trees. "Dia vuvua ri pa Sibo si hire." These fruit trees belong to Sibo people. See *vua katakata* under *kata.* Opp. is *karakara.*

*vuaheni-na,* fruiting time, season, year. *Vuaheni mahe,* next year. *Soku vuaheni,* many years. The pronominal suffixes are sometimes heard used with *vuaheni,* perhaps a recent innovation. *Kavisa vuahenimu?* How old are you? *Kamanega sia vuahenigu si rau,* I am nineteen.

*vuezeze,* crowded, over-crowded, of a house, canoe, etc. *sini vuezeze.*

*vuga,* steam.

*vugo,* to-morrow. *Vugo repere,* the future.

*vuna vuna,* to be crowded, uncomfortably crowded.

*vukivukihi,* to make offerings to *tomate.* "Vinavukivukihi."

*vulasa,* a feast made to propitiate *tomate* in connection with *barabarata.*

*vulese,* to scrape and clean earth from *talo* when brought in from gardens. *Vulesia. Vulevulese.*

*vuulvulu-na,* a tribe of many generations.

*vuna,* as *nati vuna,* of a person who has been a long period in a place.


*vuravura,* tubers of *luzu* put on one side for planting.

*vuragarena,* the outside or ocean side of an island. Opp. *tutupeka.* "Ene vuragarena," to go ‘outside’ instead of through calm waters of lagoon.

*vurisi,* frayed, rough, of rope, etc.; of hair when well combed after being limed.
vuro, ten thousand.
vuvuvuru-na, the fringe of a taraka, rotana, tege, etc.
vutevute, to plait with coloured straw, or vute (which see), of rotana only.
vuvulavata, syn. gugulavata.
vuvurenana (vura pa pepeso), the new growth of grass, etc. on clear ground; scatter seeds, and plenty grow.
vuvusu, to strew; to crumble soil, as in gardening; to fall, as dust from a dirty roof; to fall, as leaves of kalala, opiti, etc. vina vuvuvusu, incense.

Z.
Zanazana, the “sound of the sea” heard in the shell bilibiligoro.
 zalara, to spread out, as soil in a garden, or potatoes, etc., to dry. Zalaria.
 zalekoro, shingle, water-worn pebbles.
 zalevara, to spread, as oil on water, scatter, of crowd of people in fright, or to let someone pass.
 zalikora, to overturn or upset things in anger. Zalikora nia.
 zalo, to take or destroy property of others. Zaloa. Zazalo.
 zamela, the rosy red of sunset clouds.
 zapu, one style of fishing, with a net attached to a rod or long handle; to pull coco-nuts from a tree. Zapuzapu.
 zapuru, said of uncombed hair dressed with lime and left in dag fashion. Zapuzapuru.
 zau, to take by force. Zauia.
 zauku, to clean by rubbing between hands. zauku raisi, zauku vaqara.
zazao, to take a thing in revenge for injury done. Also used in connection with the custom of bibolo. Probably connected with zau, as above.

zazapa, to feel for a thing, as in the dark, or as a blind man. Zazapia. See tapo.

zazavoro, the inner husk of beta. Young flower of coco-nut; the dry coco-nut kernel that has been scraped and squeezed.

zegara, as habotu zegara, to sit as a child.

zeko, always with “meke”. Meke zekal wait a bit!

zelepade, a taboo house, in which batu boso, etc., were kept. In translations ‘temple’, etc.

zemi, a marshy place, a swamp.

ziakana, very ripe.

zigigi zagege, very decorated to attend feast, etc. zigigi zagege mae, sana sa tie. Also noise of “party”.

zinara, red. There appears to have been an earlier word — hori — for ‘red’, now dropped, obsolete for general use. See (in Nat. Hist. supplement) kukuasa hori, hori. zinara orora, clean red, of fruit, blood, etc.

zikuzikutaraka-na, the wrist.

zipale, honey, bees, wax. There appears to be only the one name for all three. namu zipale, honey.

ziru-na, a taboo put on fruit trees (vuvua) on death of a person. Ziru nia.

zitata, groan, with beginning of illness or with fright.

ziziziri, to shiver, as when cold, or with fever, etc.

zonazona, special, especially — something superlatively good.

zokezoke, loose, of tying.

zokolo, to move, as an insecure lashing, etc. Zokolia.

zokoro, to rest, to idle, do nothing. Zokoroana or zokozokoroana, a resting-place. Varizokorai, to look after children. See magogoso.

zoloro, to pour out, of liquids; to shed.

zolotania, piercing of a piece of wood causing a wound.
zome, to pull ripe fruit with a crooked stick. Zomea. Zinomena. See qaqabere.
zomoro, to gather, of a crowd of people, as in a new house, and so likely to cause damage.
zomuzomue, to eat greedily, awkwardly. The Duke people are said to be noted for this.
zopazopa, a small variety of suki: ponaponu (large) and zopazopa (small) are tied together. zopazopa is blown.
zopu, to trample, to kick, as a horse, etc. Zopua.
zorana, glands in the neck, the tonsils.
zore-na, the penis. Syn. koma-na.
zosoro, to the limit, kure zorovonia, very ashamed. taru zorovonia, love with a great love.
zoru, to shake down, as fruit from a tree, etc. Zoruua. Zozoru.
zotana, as much as desired. dena zotana.
zoti, to poke or push, as with a stick, but not downwards.
zotono, to dress a sore with native medicine, zotonia; leaves, etc., used as medicine.
zovotala, said of the sound of a waterfall.
zozoro, said of a tomoko with 'way on' although paddling has ceased. Zozoro hola.
zozotie, to pass or hand a thing secretly, poke it at someone — between opposite sexes it has generally a low meaning.
zovovele, to pile up earth, etc., at mouth of its burrow — as a Zoa. Also said of a mountain peak, a volcano. "Zozovelai sage."
zovotue, a large heap, as of coco-nuts, taro, etc. "Zotuzotue sage sa ginani pa mola." The canoe is heaped up with food.
zuapa, seven. zuapanavulu, seventy. "Zuapa tada," of moon, when high in sky at sunset. zuapa botubotu, the seven hills of Roviana Islands.
zuka, to brace or prop up, as a canoe, etc. Zukaia. Zukazuka. The prop or support is zukana.
zuke, a torch, made of resin from okete and tovinia [Canarium sp.] wrapped in leaves of pelo palm. Zuke hohoi, dried coco-nut fronds, used for torches. Zuke is now used of all kinds of lamps. "Esei si zukezuke hoi?" Who is that with a torch? Zuke boni, to go after fish at night with torches. zuke baha, luminous appearance. zuke mono, a torch (flash-light).

zukuru, to crowd, throng. Takes -au, -igo, etc.

zule, to go out after a drifting canoe, etc.; to intercept a passing vessel in order to send a message, etc. Zulea. Zuzule, to retrieve floating coco-nuts.

zulesope, the name of a month — approx. March.

zuli, to transplant seedlings, etc. Zulia.

zulogoro, to slide or slip, as in climbing a hill, tree, etc. Almost syn. gulotoro.

zupe, to brush or sweep away liquid. Zupea. To sweep wave with paddle to keep it from splashing into canoe; to sweep water with hands; to sweep away earth like a bulldozer.


zuzu, to push with both hands against a person. Zuzua. "Meke zuzu au."

zuzubake, a children's game played with the hands to a rhyme.

zuzulava-na, the groin, pain in groin.

zuzulu, fallen down, destroyed, of a hehipi, etc., hence of things generally — ruined.
APPENDIX OF OLD CUSTOMS

adava, a form of shell currency made from veruveru, larger than bareke.

aqaga, a ceremony carried out on the eighth day after death of a person. The departed spirit is said at that time to return to its late home accompanied by many other spirits.

awunu, a high chief — in respectful language.

awavuona, the ear, in 'respectful' language, used to, or of, a high chief.

baha-ia, to use sorcery. binaha, sorcery. “Sa tie baha sana.”
betubetue, a species of sorcery. “Surana pa mola.” Nearly syn. sabusabukai.

bibolo, to beautify or deck out — “Va bibolia sa tomoko,” Decorate the tomoko. The name of a heathen custom at which girls were gathered for a special purpose.

bisibisi, a small plaited sachet containing charms, fastened to a shield.

bubusolo, sickness, disease. “Sapu hae pania pa Tabuna.”

buki hogoto, a ceremony performed at the beach on return of a successful raiding party.

buko, a professional attendant and guard of a chief.

buturu, a raised stone foundation or platform. See hehipi.

dala, a chiefly ornament worn on forehead like an optician’s mirror. It is a circular flat plate about 3” in diameter, made from large clam shell and overlaid with very fine filagree made from turtle shell.

davala, to blacken the teeth with a mixture of Terminalia leaf, oil, etc. davadavala.
dinaudono, the eye, but only in the 'respectful' language used to highest chief or atunu.

dokodokoe, a ceremonial practice on death of an atunu, in which the corpse is passed backwards and forwards through the doorway of the paele before removal to burial place. The corpse crosses the threshold seven times, three in, four out.

ebara, a kind of nuqara into which faecal matter has been introduced. Males who eat the ebara are supposed to become brave.

ekeko, the piece of wood lying on the ground that is rubbed in ino or fire-making. The rubbing stick is called ininoana.

goti, a stone article placed with manuru, kido and helekae on a hope inaru, and used in connection with ceremony to bring success to valusa.

haele, the climbing month (i.e. for okete), hinaele; the season when women may eat okete.

bae, a celebration associated with the supposed driving away of sickness. bae, the native “New Year.”

bagobago, a death custom — said of relations and friends waiting for celebration of various feasts, etc. vetu bagobagoana, a house in which a corpse is lying.

hebi-a, a species of magic—used to separate married couples.

heqere, a sacred stick (to which is fastened a kurua) carried by one of a hunting party as a mascot or charm.

heruheru, an orchestra or band, the players using buki or conch shells of various tones.

hifi, as va hibi, to offer new okete and tovinia at a hope at the New Year.

hinibi, a charm, used as a protection from injury or wounds, etc. “Manana sa hinibi taqarau.” My charm is potent.

hinuili, a small carved shell ornament worn suspended from neck. It is made circular (like a ring) with a crescent below, from the red habea shell [Spondylus ducalis]; hinuili is also the name of a particular piece of kada used in decoration of tomoko, etc. See buili.
hipuru, the name of a death custom carried out on the day of vahokoto madena, at daybreak.

bivaha, a feast day. rane bivaha. bivaha mateana, the name of a month or period approx. August.

bobebobe, an article placed in perforated lobe of ear to gradually enlarge the perforation.

bubububo, the front part of a lakori or woman’s native dress. See puke pukete.

huili, to place a ragoso, etc., on a hope during its erection — “Pude tamanai”; to acquire (from a tie hope) the secret of a cure or treatment. “Ele huili vakarovo sinalana se Sanu.” So-and-so acquired a cure or treatment.

hukata, the tomato vetu; charms of piromolu, asama or nuqinuqi to keep evil spirits from a house.

hukubuku, said of a tie salana (a healer) making preparations to treat a case.

hurikae, a practice believed to increase proclivity in child-bearing.

inaru raqoso, the tomato valusa or patron of bonito fishing.

inatunu, charms carried or worn during a raid or fighting. “Doduru potana vinaripera.”

kaleana, in the old ceremonial language it was said of the death of a chief “Kaleana sa atunu.” The chief is dead.

hage, a straight bar ornament of veruveru worn through the septum of the nose. An Ysabel word. Rov. — hobebobe.

kepoto, to encourage by shouting or calling a war cry. “Kepoto nia sa sa rinapata.” He encouraged the attack.

keroko bolana, the tomato vagara. The patron of net fishing.

kinamine, the name of a month, approx. July, when confession is made and thank-offerings presented. Those not confessing were supposed to be liable to be bitten by sharks. At kinamine men were allowed to eat of the new crop of okete. kinamine koreona and kinamine maqoiana.

kivi, a lying-in hut at a vahori.

kosa, a covering for a skull made from luqa. See kukupolo.
kukupolo, a conical covering of pandanus leaf placed over a skull at the stage before it is enclosed in a kosa.
kukurumu sage, in 'respectful' language the term for a chief's head.
kumata, kinumata susu, the money (or goods) paid to parents of girl on her marriage.
kuqui, the name of a tomate — the Spirit of the Tree Fern.
leva, the wooden board or door which closes an oru — it is usually decorated with drawing of a canoe in which deceased is represented with shield and battle-axe while being paddled by two of his men.
liqomo vovoso, the Tomate Varipera or patron of war — “Potana qeto minate. Vovoso viriviri kana.”
lomu kubata, the name of a month. See hivaha mateana.
luaria barogoso, a term connected with ceremony of tabutabuna.
lukutu, used in 'respectful' language of the approaching death of a chief — tata lukutu.
lumana, food prepared in connection with tabutabuna.
lupapesi, a term connected with ceremony of tabutabuna.
madena, a death custom or ceremony on fourth night after death.
malabolo, a custom of washing or bathing on arrival at a strange place — afterwards plucking a few leaves of habehabe nusa, etc., and wearing same on a necklace.
mana, used in invocation, as when placing offerings for tomate. “Ginani tamugamu na tomate. Mana tu!”
matazona, the tomate tumatumae. The patron of wisdom, i.e., canoe-building, house-building, the making of shell-money, etc.
mauru, the name of a month, March.
medaka, a plaited, coloured string made from Pandanus leaf, used for suspending bakiha, etc. medamedaka.
minuzara, the name of a month. Men then commence to eat smoked okete.
muzara, the name of a month — approx. October. See minuzara.
oru, a small structure or receptacle, in shape somewhat resembling a small pigeon loft, in which a skull is placed after being dried, etc. Offerings of shell money, etc., are placed about the oru; the name of a constellation resembling the outline of an oru.

padai, part of a lakori.

patuna, the teeth in 'respectful' language to chief.

pekapekaerovo, a folded leaf hung up to hukata tomate.

pinequ, as pinequ lokapota — to turn a canoe round bows seaward after a raiding party had landed so as to be able to shove off quickly if necessary. "Pinequ lokapota si pequpequenia sa qeto."

pono, the front part of a man's kolekole. ponopono. See tutumolo.

porobatu, the top part of a serubule.

potana, a general term for tomate, especially those associated with healing. A native definition — "Pozadi sari doduru tomate saripu boka salana tie." The supplication of a sick man — "Be mananau potana tamugoil."

pukepukete, a kind of busk in the native dress worn by women. Probably from shape of pukete, a mushroom or toadstool.

purapura, the tomate kera — the Patron of singing.

qaqibanara, the fabulous octopus — god who went from Sibo to Duke and shook latter (zorua), causing formation of valleys, etc.

qeqese, food placed on the dogolo at a festival.

qeto, a head-hunting expedition in tomoko; a fleet of war-canoes (tomoko). See qalo.

ravue, of a batu tomate when placed in oru.

rikono manini, the Tomate Uma (Potana Uma) — the patron of agriculture. Sometimes doriko na manini.

roberobe, the name of a month.

rvue, to blow conch shells on death of an atunu or chief. rve.

sibubukai, a species of divination or sorcery by which the diviner procures or endeavours to procure mana from Tomate. See betubetue.
serubule, a sacred article, suggestive somewhat, in shape, of a Roman standard, taken in a tomoko to ensure the success of a raid. When ashore it was kept in a small vetu hope.
sinakoto, a death feast.
sinarere, the Potana Hale, the patron of climbers. See vinesare.
susuni, the name of a month; the season for general offering of smoked nuts (okete) at hope.
tabarabara, one of Potana Uma. See riko na manini.
tabunata, the name of an important month—approx. May.
tabuna, See hai.
tagoro, a tomate inuma. "Maqu tagoria sa qua inuma," i.e., by placing small stakes round boundaries. "Va maninia sa tagoro."
talina sarema, a term connected with a kind of sorcery. "Tie matemateana," who can hear (?) from a distance.
tamasa, the word is now used more or less promiscuously with tomate. The kusui (porpoise) or a similar fish is regarded as a tamasa (see koburu tavia), as is also the kiso (shark) by others, and something in the nature of totemism seems indicated.
tomate, to the native mind possessing a power to do good or evil, and therefore to be propitiated on every possible occasion. At a meal a small portion of food would be offered—sometimes thrown in fire with some such invocation as "Isa vasi nuqara tamugamu na tomate! mana tu!" There were various tomate who were invoked specially with regard to a raid, bonito fishing, etc., etc. A woman who died in child-birth was styled tomate hiramate—the ghost being specially feared. Deceased’s personal belongings were burnt or thrown out to sea. It was taboo to mention her name.
tomelanono, the name of a month. Okete are then packed in buvihvi, and put away to be smoked. Some are taken to the hope of Lanono. The hidihidi are collected and hidden.
togoro, to present thank-offerings at a hope on safe return from a qeto, etc. tinoqoro.
umagua, one of the two fabulous men who disappeared from the earth. *Tumagua* is said to have ascended to the sky, and to this day is associated in the minds of the people with meteors. "Tie tago mateana." *Hiqebanara*, the second celebrity, is supposed to have vanished from his *hape* into the earth, leaving a tuft of hair clutched by one of the watchers.

musu heqere, the *tomate bukue* — the patron of hunting.

*Huduana*, a certain part of a *vabori* — "Lopu lalaia koreo."

*tumolo*, the back portion of a man's *kolekole*. See *pono*.

*uva*, a kind of witchcraft used for the infliction of a sickness like rheumatism — or its removal. *tuwatuva*.

*uru*, shell ornaments or currency made from *veruveru*.

*meana*, syn. *poata*. bareke; etc.

*a*, a cluster of *bota* and *poko igiri* used on ceremonial occasions, as at death of a high chief.

*tigalagala*, the custom of calling the names of a deceased on the evening of death.

*ibi lavata*, the name of a month.

*tori*, a woman's lying-in place. See *ipi madina*, etc.

*tuwakutai*, a form of sorcery.

*iguria*, a term in connection with exchange of *poata*, etc., as a marriage settlement.

*igea*, was the term used in speaking of the removal of the head of a corpse from the body in order to place it in a *hope*.

*a*, a young boy, or sometimes a girl, offered as a sacrifice on certain special occasions. The victim was usually bought from Sabana, a light-skinned child being selected, it is thought, on account of the colour of the traditional original *Veala*, a Siri or Red Parrakeet. The intended victim was well cared for, fed with special food, and allowed to play with the children of the village. The time of sacrifice having been ascertained by divination, the victim was taken to a selected spot, and after being bandied about until exhausted was rendered senseless by blows on the
ears. The throat was then cut with a bamboo knife which was thrown up to be scrambled for. The body was cooked in a ground oven and eaten, a pig of OPPOSITE SEX to victim being cooked at same time in another oven. Portions were presented to *tomate*. The custom is said to have been brought in first place from Sabana by some men of Ramata, a pigeon (*baruku*) playing some part in the introduction to New Georgia. The four places only where the *Veala* custom was practised on New Georgia were Roviana, Ramata, Ulusage and Saikile.

*vinagita*, various charms or incantations used to ensure success in *valusa*, as “*Vinagita te atata*,” etc. See Appendix.

*vogara*, to make an offering of a *makasi* (bonito).

*zozozono*, said of numbers of *hokata* on a man’s arms, as worn on ceremonial occasions.

*kusui*, porpoise. Regarded as a *tamasa*. When a school of *kusui* appeared, the natives would sometimes exclaim “*Ele vura Tamasa, kote mate si gita*.” Tamasa has appeared, we shall die. A supposed leader of the school was named *koburu tavia*.

*makasi*, the bonito. Much attention was paid to acquiring the *mana* essential for a good catch, and there were special Bonito shrines, etc. A fine carving of a *makasi* in high relief is to be seen on the post of the *oru* containing the skull of *Iqava* (the late high chief of Roviana) at *Kudli*, *Vonavona*. See *siqala* and *reresi*.

**VINAGITA TE ATATA.**

Zakaparao, Zakaparao,
Vata kulokulo, vata lokuloku,
Ana ziara, Ana zotu,
Zotu banara pa Rano — kuru!

**VINAGITA TE NAO.**

Nao kao ba tuqu. Soa kao ba tuqu,
Gita kara pu taqitaqi,
Gita kara pu goto goto,
Na tuqu pa bulo pezara — kuru!
KUMAKUMANA.

Ubu ma-ma. Ubu kitikitiki ma-ma.
Kitikitiki vakole ma-ma. Kole vakake ma-ma.
Kake eru eru ma-ma. Er eru tema ma-ma.
Tema birusai ma-ma. Birusai loka ma-ma.
Loka zalazala ma-ma. Zalazala turu ma-ma.
Turu qesiqesi ma-ma. Mare tia toba ma-ma.
Voka derideri ma-ma. Derideri vasara ma-ma.
Vasara kidora ma-ma. Kiti kalevasara ma-ma.
Vasara kadora ma-ma. Karu totolo pa noqara ma-ma.
Raqi vo. Raqiqi vo.

Roviana, New Georgia,
British Solomon Islands.
A SHORT DESCRIPTIVE LIST
OF
NATURAL HISTORY OBJECTS

Roviana, New Georgia,
British Solomon Islands.

Aba, a spider which lives outside (not a house spider); its web.

Agana, a tree [Pandanus sp.], leaves used for making mats,
armlets, etc. Agana pato has no thorns on leaf. Agana kiso
(lit. 'shark' pandanus) has large thorns. Agana visoviso,
variegated agana.

Ano, a plant [Curcuma sp.], much used in native charms,
medicine, etc., root ginger.

Akaku, a species of rattan, with prominent nodes.

Arara, a vine. Used in long lengths, with leaves left on, in a
certain mode of fishing called kuarao. Also used for sewing
deve in house building.

Aromoi, a variety of large oyster. Found on reef.

Arabao, a vine — stem used with split bamboo to make patterns
in walls, etc.

Aroso pisu, a vine with rough bark. Formerly used for cutting
shell-money.

Asama, a trailing fern [Lygodium trifurcatum Baker], much
used for lashing canoes, etc.

Atata, an eagle.
Babareke soa, a small Cake Urchin [Laganum depressum] found on reef.

babageva, a tree, resembling Heritiera littoralis.

bana, the generic name for cowries. bana sisia [Cypraea sp.].
    bana patu [Cypraea argus L.].

bakabaka, a reddish or brown species of Physalia.

bakabaka, a tree [Hernandia peltata].

bakarao, a species of large frog. See kuni.

bakovara, a variety of palm. Wood used for spears.

bakupa, a pigeon.

balikubu, a bird [Porphyrio melanonotus], very destructive to bananas, etc.

barabuni, a small white shell [Uber pyriforme Recluz] used in decorating high stern of tomoko.

barobarono, a plant resembling the KAVA of Polynesia. The native name refers to 'snore' or 'snoring'.

baruku, a fruit-pigeon. baruku soloso. b. masa.

barubaruku, a shiny shot-green beetle.

barioto, the crocodile. The eggs are eaten by some natives.

batubatu, a fish resembling mara. Goes in shoals. Takes hook.

bebea, a small littoral tree [Tournefortia argentea], bark is chewed and leaves sometimes used instead of tobacco.

bebele, a scavenger fish, goes in shoals.

bebeu, a tree. Syn. uvulo.

belama, the Frigate-bird [Fregata aquila].

belekekere, a fish resembling Chaetodon in appearance.

berabera, a fish like hirapa.

beta, the bread-fruit [Artocarpus incisa] bark formerly made into cloth. See elava.

betabeta, a whitish species of Physalia.

beti, a variety of bamboo, stronger than kevu.

bibolo, a shell [Vertagus vertagus].

bikebike, a shrub with scented leaves which are worn as garlands.

bikoho, a shell [Trocas sp.]. An article of commerce.
bilikiki, a large whitish bird, frequents beach, flat bill, fond of hermit crabs, etc. Natives formerly believed that if it called, the tavatolu or Giant Turtle would come ashore. Bilikiki sometimes tamed.

binu, the general name for coral. Burnt for lime, for use on hair, and for chewing.

biribiri, a beach tree — sap injures the eyes.

bobopa, a climbing shrub [Epipremnum pinnatum Engl.], leaves used for moira.

bobogele, a littoral tree, grows in stones. Wood very hard, used for pointed sticks on which to husk coco-nuts.

boe, a tree with large irregular-shaped fruit with rough skin. Ripens February — March. Probably Artocarpus sp. The soft fruit is eaten.

bokalunuzu, a bird (lit. 'bow-beak') like a snipe, comes on to land at high tide.

boko, the pig. b. kokoreo, a boar. b. mamaqota, a sow. b. puzala, a hog. b. boboa, a young boar. toka beru and ropoto are names for young boars at various stages of growth.

bokoboko, a very small crab with red claws, found in sea-mud.

bolokohuku, a small rock fish, resembles Cottus gobio in appearance.

boreva, a marine creature of holothuria class — inedible.

bosi, a tree. Sap or ruqa used as glue.

bote, a very small fish. bote belama, a large deep-sea fish.

bou, a tree, hard timber useful and impervious to attack by white-ants — perhaps Guettarda sp. Wood now used to make the large native combs.

bubu, the 'Buzzer' wasp [Odynerus superbum].

buburata, a tree [Fagraea berteriana], timber used in canoes.

bubutono, a ringed snake like Furina occipitalis.

bubisiri, a small bird with yellow breast, black throat and brown back. It has a canary-like note.

buki, the Conch or Trumpet shell.
buki bebele, a shell, perhaps Strombus sp. Like above, used as a horn.

bukulu, a shy kind of lizard, whitish skin, smaller than Varanus.

bulau, a shell [Conus mille punctatus Lam] from which hokata (armlets and bracelets) are made.

bulava, a large sea-bird.

buna, a littoral vine, macerated and thrown into water in rock holes it stupefies fish. The operation is called bunabuna.

buni, a littoral, spreading tree [Calophyllum inophyllum]. Timber red and very useful. The curved branches are used for canoe-ribs and for ships.

bunibuni, a variety of above found farther inland.

burape, a small flowering plant [Eranthemum]. See vorap.

huri, the seed of Entada scandens, children use it as a toy.

burikita, a sea-shell. The immature Lambus lambus L.

buruburu, a fine grass with a peculiar lumpy appearance [Zoysia matrella Merrill].

buruburu, a crab [Zozymus oeneus] said to emerge only at night; cream shell with red spots.

buti, a bird like a small pigeon, brown breast, green back—eats canarium nuts.

Dadao, a littoral, spreading tree. A variety of Barringtonia.

daka, a small kind of frog.

daka, a gourd—used for lime bottles, etc.

dalou, a species of Pandanus, growing inland.

davala, a species of okete with purple-black husk.

davi, a shell. The ‘Gold Lip’.

deana boko, lit. ‘Pig Fat’, a grub, lives in rotten wood.

dekere, a sea-bird—often seen in numbers over a shoal of bonito.

deo, a large handsome shell, probably Cyrena ingens Dautzenberg.

derevehi, a sea-shell.
deri, a wild melon, hence deri napo, water-melon. deri gagara, a small, long, light-green melon.
dikidiki, a variety of potato. Syn. pana.
dive, a flat oyster [Melina cumingii Reeve] found mostly on mangroves.
dodoa, the house-fly.
dodole, a sea-worm.
dodoru, a tree. Perhaps Trema sp. Bark is taken off in sheets which are called tivo.
domu, a tree [Bischofia Javanica]. Ashes used to blacken caulking, etc., of tomoko.
duduli, the generic name for grass. duduli makasi, lit. 'bonito grass' — lemon or citron grass [Cymbopogon sp.].
duduru, a species of owl.
dui, a small ant.
dula, a bad smelling tree.
duvi, a tree — bark made into native cloth. See elava, heta, etc.
Edeve, the Ivory Nut [Phytelephas], leaf much used for houses, nut an article of commerce.
ehu, a parasite found on backs of turtle.
elava, a tree [Broussonetia papyrifera], bark made into native cloth. See poga, duvi.
elohilu, a tree. Timber used for canoes.
elokale, a plant [Ficus sp.] with large leaves.
emema, a vine.
en, a fish, stripes round mouth. Edible. Takes hook.
eo, a bird, the brush hen. Often lays in village rubbish heaps, buries the eggs which hatch out themselves. Formerly the bird was strictly protected.
esene, an insect like 'Processionary caterpillar'.
evaka, a kind of sea-urchin.
Gagau, a vine used for making turtle-nets. Syn. gozigolo.
galavia, a tree, bark used to heal the wound caused by piercing the ears.
galoro, an edible variety of sea-crab.

galu, a large vine [Piper sp.] from which is obtained the leaf chewed with lime and betel-nut.

galu zi, a mite that gets under the skin and causes irritation.

ganusu, a fish, edible. Does not take hook. Goes in shoals.

garava, a vine, used in house building.

garu, a mite resembling galuzi.

garumu, a land crab [Cardisoma carnifex], swarms of which appear at certain seasons towards the end of the year. They are excellent eating when in season. garumu poroporo, a smaller non-edible variety. garumu kura, a sea crab, used for bait in kura or basket-like fish trap.

gave, a small kind of crab [Metasesarma rousseauxii].

giligale, a small animal, probably of 'possum or squirrel family. Traces of it are common, but the animal itself is very rarely seen.

giza, a tree, fruit or kernel used by women to mark or busai their faces.

gizagiza, a weed [Sida rhombifolia] — probably introduced.

gobi, a blow-fly [Sarcophaga sp.]

gogolati, a small tree found with mangroves — wood crooked but useful for some articles.

gobere, a variety of arum.

gobi, a large, long fish, like the SAKU of Fiji.

gulugulou, a lizard or skink [Lygosoma Emoa nigrum], often seen on coco-nut fronds.

gulumu, a shell [Tridacna crocea Lam.]. Fish frequently eaten raw. The shell sometimes used instead of coco-nut shells as counters for native calendar.

gurata, a tree [Morinda citrifolia]. Fruit of cultivated trees eaten when soft. The roots furnish a splendid red stain or dye.

gutu, a louse. It is suggestive that this word takes the pro-nominal endings -qu, -mu, etc. gutu pahi, a large variety.
Nadakuri, a beautiful palm resembling Cocos Yatay in appearance, like a tree-fern.
nara, the wild duck.
navi, a tree, sap of which is injurious. Large roundish leaves like Homalanthus.
noboro, a common littoral trailing shrub, small yellow flower.

Each stage of growth from the flower to the sprouting nut has its particular name, the approximate order being—Rereto, Zazavoro, Kubolokuhu, Bikabika, Supulopa, Meduluhubi, Bulomedulu, Bulozona, Bulozkara, Bulozira, Pikuri, Pikuri oara, Kanuna, Matena, Mumugae, Pikutu belama, Toqolo ululu, Piraha.

In addition to providing copra, the staple product of Roviana, almost every part of the palm is used in some way. The nuts provide food and drink, the shell is made into water-bottles, cups, etc. The fibre of the husk is made into twine with which to hang up water-bottles, etc. The dry fronds make torches, and the green ones are plaited or woven into baskets of many varieties, and sun-shades, sails and thatch. The midribs of the leaf make brooms.

Habe, a small scented shrub—leaves heated and sun-dried are worn as garlands.

habea, a sea-shell [Spondylus ducalis Bolten] made into a charm or ornament called binwili.

habebabo nusa, a tree [Sophora tomentosa L.]. Leaves were formerly worn as a garland on landing on an island. “Pude meke ta hena.”

babili, a fish resembling Epibulus insidiator in appearance. Edible, but very fat. When small it is called hapahapa bule.

habaka, the Mantis Shrimp [Squilla maculata].

habarekete, a fern [Drynaria quercifolia J. Sm.].

haila, a tree of straight growth, smallish glossy leaves, wood very hard, used for handles of karamabo, the long-handled tomahawk used in raids.
hakua, the general name for plantains and bananas. Some 23 varieties have been noted, of which perhaps half-a-dozen have been introduced within the last quarter of a century. Varieties — h. Bau, h. Tolomea, h. Fiji, h. Aqakoi, h. Diri, h. Vesavesala, h. Vuaturu, h. Marikapuna, h. Zokoro, h. Qola, h. Kakaburu, h. Paqo belama, h. Bokabokala, h. Kini-
kinu, h. Ruqaha, h. Boko, h. Bogu belama, h. Znapapidoko, h. Paka, h. Pohara, h. Ene, h. Samoa, h. Tui. H. Vuaturu, as name indicates, bears with bunch inverted. Its ripe fruit, when eaten uncooked, has an immediate and marked effect on urine, which it changes to colour of Picric Acid solution.

halagire, a plant [Pandanus sp.]. Leaves used for making mats. A bush pandanus.

hame, a tree. Wood used for spear shafts.

hapahapa bulu, syn. habili.

hebere, a tree. Wide leaves are used in making temporary shelters in bush (ipi). Fruit, described as being like a rosy apple in shape and colour, but inedible.

hekolo, a palm [Areca sp.], wood split into laths and used in house building. Eating or chewing the fruit is said to cause madness.

heta, the Betel or Areca nut. As with coco-nut each stage in growth of nut is named — Zazavoro, Pizirimata, Bikubiku, Mena, Vuravurata, Polokake, Polokake levoro, Rosa, Mumusu, Pora, Piraha.

heta hokara, a ‘wild’ variety of previous. Fruit chewed.

heheuku, a reddish fish. Edible. Sometimes in shoals.

helekae, a white sea bird. Often seen in flocks over a shoal of fish.

hidoko, a small black bird, perhaps Calornis sp.

bibiovo tabuna, a fish, rarely eaten, somewhat resembles Heni-
ochus monoceros.

hikama, a variety of lobster. Good eating.

hikohikobusa, a small bird, like a swallow or martin. Eggs white with dark spots.
hilele, a plant [Solanum sp.]. Fruit edible, like a small egg-plant.
hilibubuku, a thorny plant.
hibilibigoro, small Conus shell, pink-suffused edges.
hibiri, a tree.
hibilibibo, a small bird — a honey-eater with yellow breast.
hibivuvu, a small tree. Wood used for yam stakes. Ink can be made from fruit.
hime, a tree [Ratonia sp.]. Resin used in making torches.
hinukutu, a tree [Ficus sp.]. Large leaves, approximately 19” by 7” in measurement.
hio, the large clam shell. Native shell money made from shell.
hioko, a tree. Wood floats when green — used for shafts of fish spears. Bark very tough, used for tying purposes.
hipala, a tree. The Malay or Rose-apple [Eugenia malaccensis].
hipahipala, a ‘wild’ variety of above.
hipubipu, a small fish.
hipuru belama, a tree.
hirado, a wasp [Polistes tepidus].
hirapa, a fish with orange, yellow and blue stripes — good eating. Shoals. Takes hook. Said to be most abundant at time of full moon.
hirihiri, a tree resembling Konu. Trunk used for making dug-out canoes.
hubeze, a bird [Calornis metallica], flies in flocks; very restless.
hivu, a tree, wood used for stakes.
hodukaleqe, a shrub.
bobobulu, a shell [Hippopus hippopus], flesh eaten.
boboe, a tree. Syn. tukihobu.
bomaboma, a variety of garfish — skims along surface of water. Edible.
bori, a red rock-fish with poisonous spikes. Edible.
bote, the white ant. Its nest is pole bote, made on tree trunks.
hovaka, a tree. Fruit with one large seed, has a delicate aroma
— somewhat resembles Parsea. Wood used for canoes, etc.
hubu, a tree [Ficus sp.]. Bark used for smoothing the tita
caulking of tomoko. A peculiar froth is often seen on
leaves — called by native Loro tomate or Spirits' spittle.

Ibibu, a splendid shade tree.
ibo, a small sea-worm, much used for bait in Koqa fishing.
igana binu, a very small white and black reef fish.
igigana kiso, a variety of sucking fish that fastens on to sharks.
igisi, the leaf of the galu or pepper plant which is chewed
with lime and betel-nut.
ikutaina, the sword-fish.
im, the name of several varieties of seaweed. ime olasana
[Caulerpa sp.], the grape-like fruit of which is edible.
i. moqo and i. nobo are other varieties.
imimusu, a very small insect. Sometimes attracted in swarms
to a light.
inabuku, a small fish. A favourite food of the bonito.
inaru, a small black insect — during rain, at times flies in swarms
into a house.
inoko, a vine — used in thatching.
ivili, a tree [Afzelia bijuga], yields a valuable timber — very
hard, and yellow.
ivu, the whale — ivu means 'to blow'.

Kaburukude, a lizard with variegated skin, generally found near
the beach.
kanana, the bastard Betel-nut. The wood when split makes a
good floor.
kakadikana, a tree — pith cavities much frequented by an ant.
See lulutuboa.
kakadiavala, a small insect like a milliped — phosphorescent in
dark.
kakake, a tree [Acrostichum aureum L.].
kakarumu, a tree [Lumnitzera coccinea W. and A.] — excellent timber for posts.

kakaula, the indigenous dog, like a dingo. Generally a reddish-brown colour. Always howls — never barks. See siki.

kakia, the white cockatoo [Cacatua sp.].

kaku, the fruit of Calophyllum inophyllum (buni and bunibuni). Round fruit used as a ball by children.

kalala, a tree [Ficus sp.]. The banyan. Kalala lakori, a variety from the bark of which native cloth was made. Kalala vona, another variety.

kalipete, a crab found on beach not on sea reef. Edible.

kalipete mavara, a larger variety on sea reef. Also edible.

kalipetebubana, a third variety [Portunus pelagicus].

kalokalo, a green grasshopper [Hyperomala woodfordi]. Natives say if it enters the house it portends visitors.

kalokalo, a littoral tree, thrives with roots in salt water.

kalulogo, a plant [Lycopodium phlegmaria L.].

kane, a variety of wild yam.

kapakapaqema, a small greenish bird, frequents qema [Nephe- lium sp.] trees.

kape, a tick, found on pigs.

kapehe, a variety of edible crab, like Scylla serrata.

kapukaputopa, a small plant, with clover-like leaves.

kaqa, a spider with long legs, lives in the house.

kara, the general name for parrots. K. mabi, a green variety. K. siri, red.

kasolo, a sea-shell, probably Arca ventricosa Lam.

katukatu, a variety of sardine. The minute hook used for taking this fish is wonderfully made of turtle-shell. Whiffing for katukatu is called koti.

kavakavala, a plant [Cyperus diffusus Vahl].

kekerava, the Nautilus. Said to be able by its quick movements in the water to evade capture even by a man in a canoe. The shell much used for inlay work.
kemanao, a shrub [Ficus sp.] — young shoots used as spinach.

kenekene, a small shell [Amphidesmastriatra Gm. Donax tinctages] — fish edible.

keto, maize. ketoketo (plur.).

kevu, an indigenous bamboo of small girth, was formerly used as a knife. See beti.

kevukevalivi, a plant [Tacca pinnatifida Forst].

kidakale, a small edible fish. When larger it is called kobuna.

kidokidoga, a shrub [Scaevola koenigii]. Leaves used on frambesial sores, etc.

kidukidu, a fish — variety of sea mullet.

kikiki, a sea bird.

kikilapa, an epiphyte.

kikio, a bird — the largest of the three kingfishers. See tarabua and naitupi.

kikio, the Sand Bubbler crab [Scopimera inflata].

kikiti, a small insect of cockroach type, light coloured, spotted; very destructive.

kikora, a bird [Eurystomus pacificus]. Sometimes kikiora.

kile, a pearl shell [Pinctada cumingi Reeve]. Made into food scrapers, etc., used as a spoon.

kilikozo, a small house lizard. Useful in keeping down mosquitoes and flies.

kinabe, a palm [Nipa fruticans], leaf excellent for walls, etc.

kinekine, a parrakeet. Sometimes tamed and trained to speak.

kinio, a dark coloured bird [Mino krefftii], with pleasant shrill note. Easily tamed.

kinu, a tree [Barringtonia sp.], yields a fine edible nut. Responds well to cultivation. Kinu pinomo, a 'wild' variety. Kinukinu malivi, another variety — not edible.

kipa, a very small fish.

kiripasi, insect like a small wasp.
kiso, the generic name for sharks. *K. toropai* (lit., the 'Shark with the Eye-shade'), the Hammer-headed shark. *K. batubatu*, said to have no teeth. *K. masamasa*, a small variety, frequents beaches. *K. tape*.

*kita*, a sea bird — variety of tern.

*kitikete*, a dark, very nimble bird. [Hypotaenidia sp.]

*hive*, a green coloured lizard. Said by the natives to eat the flowers of the coco-nut — probably the honey in same.

*koba*, the Hermit crab [Siphonalia maxima].

*kobikobi*, a cultivated shrub. Young leaves cooked with *okete* nuts, etc.

*kobuna*, a fish. Edible. Takes hook. When smaller called *kidakale*.

*koburu soloso*, a cricket.

*koe*, a littoral tree, thrives with roots in sea — roots adhere closely to rocks. In appearance the tree, leaves and bark somewhat resemble a Psidium. The fruit (about the size of a grape-fruit, with a thick rind) splits into a number of irregular shaped parts like a child’s puzzle set.

*kona*, a fish like *homahoma*, but does not swim on surface.

*kohale*, the general name for turtle. *kohale kapa* [Caretta imbricata], which furnishes tortoise shell of commerce. *k. igana*, the ‘green’ turtle.

*kokeqolo*, a tree with small sweet-scented flowers. Like the LAGAKALI of Fiji.

*kokohale*, a small crab bearing a fancied resemblance to above.

*kokoaka*, a small tree, fruit shaped like a boat [Crotalaria quinquefolia].

*kokoapa*, a tree, timber used for houses.

*kokoko*, a dark coloured ground bird.

*kokorako*, the common fowl. *k. kokoro*, a cock. *k. mamagota*, a hen.

*kokoro*, a sea-shell [Cardium sp.].

*kokoro sone*, a shell [Lioconcha castrensis L.].

*kokoqa*, a tree.
kolohagege, a fish resembling Pterois lunulata, which can cause a painful wound with its spikes.

konu, a tree with straight stem. Used for koku, etc.

kororo, an edible fish, resembles kuluma.

koroti, a variety of nettle.

kosokosohabili, a tree [Crinum sp.], leaves used for wrapping fish for baking in ground oven.

kovara, a small black sea bird. Plural kovakovara.

kuarape, the Nankeen Heron [Nycticorax caledonicus] — regarded as a bird of ill-omen. See piupeo.

kuatata, a variety of frog, very rarely seen. See kuni, bakarao.

kubaka, a plant — perhaps Alpinia sp.

kudolu, a variety of igisi or pepper plant.

kukuasa, a centipede [Scolopendra meruenda]. Bite very severe — yields to same treatment as for snake-bite — Perman. ganate of potash applied to scarified part. kukuasa hori, a red variety.

kukude, a large tree, with dark timber. Fruit edible. In appearance like very small persimmons.

kukutu, a variety of jelly-fish. Formerly regarded as a tamasa.

kukuva, a kind of green dove, lays a white egg. Easily tamed.

kulele, a fish — marked with green stripes. Takes the hook.

kuli, a variety of tall seaweed. kuli nonoto, a short kind.

kulike, a beautiful bird — more or less mythical.

kumada, a tree [Cinnamomum sp.].

kuni, a small noisy frog. Its note is often mistaken by strangers for that of a bird.

kunizi, a fish — feeds on sandy bottom. Taken with net.

kupokupo, a grasshopper [Oxya velox], sometimes blamed as having the power of the evil-eye (pela).

kuqui, a variety of tree fern [Cyathea sp.]

kuravabo, a large new variety of oyster, still unnamed.

kurezu, the common rat.
kurukurupela, a small hawk [Astur versicolor], very destructive to poultry.
kurupa, a variety of lizard, lives in the bush.
kurvete, a plant like ginger, with which, and aro, it shares much merit as a charm, etc.
kusokusolo, a young Sepia or squid before it gets its tentacles or kaluru. The best bait for habaka. See vinaqiri.
kusui, the porpoise.
kutukutupu, a small plant.
kurara, a tree — bark made into twine.
Lagio, see veke.
kalusu, a plant from which is obtained a varnish used to cover caulking of tomoko, etc.
lelei, an odoriferous shrub [Evodia hortensis], often planted (with zazala) on graves. Stuck in shields at a dance, etc.
leleva, a variety of fern. Sometimes cooked with pig.
leqata, a variety of potato.
egge, a small tree [Gnetum sp.], young shoots used as spinach and seeds roasted.
lepo, a small tree. Bark made into excellent twine used for fish lines, nets, etc.
lipa, a fish — the sea mullet.
ligelige, a tall tree — used for spear shafts.
lololoku, a small tree.
lololomo, a tree. Wood much used for clubs, walking sticks, etc.
lomotonava, a small fly. l. boko, a kind of blow-fly.
loitomoto, a reddish seaweed.
lori, a small grub that damages sugar-cane.
lulua, a tree. Used for canoes, but said to cause vomiting in some cases, to those cutting it.
lulutuboa, an ant — frequents tree Kakadikana, whitish in colour.
lumulumutu, a variety of moss; a marine alga.
lupo, a tree [Ficus sp.].
luqa, a vine [Gleichenia sp.], used in house-building and in making kosa or covering for skulls.
luzu, a sweet yam or potato. See dikidiki, pana.
luzu vaka, the sweet potato, Ipomoca Batatas Lam (Batatas edulis). Introduced.

Mado, a variety of seaweed.

makasi, a large fish, the Bonito. The Roviana name is possibly from Malay word 'KASH' on account of the beautiful colouring.

makoto, a fish. Resembles Balistapus sp. in appearance. Edible. Taken with hook with crab and octopus bait. m. noa, another variety.

malakibi, a blue and yellow fish. Edible.

malomaloboro, a plant with small 'jujube-like' fruit. Perhaps introduced.

mamaho, a green mantis. See mimimata.

mamana, a fish of mackerel family. Taken with net.

mamaroko, a littoral vine — used as a charm. Also grows in bush.

manue, the general name for the common opossum, known through the Group as Cuscus. There are several varieties — m. Kakia has a beautiful fur of a very light colour. m. Daki and m. Purodo.

manuvu, a large grey fish-hawk. Syn. manugu.

mara, a large fish caught by trolling, net, and line fishing. Probably the SAQA of Fiji. Several varieties — m. madali, m. pipilaka, and m. ululoso.

marapusi, a shrub — bark used for twine.

mare, a variety of Fan Palm [Licualal].

maribi, a yam [Dioscorea sp.]. m. binubinu, lit., 'lime yam', a wild yam.

marogo, a small greenish fish with light coloured head. Edible. Takes hook. At a later stage is called bebeuku.
masioso, a kind of earth-worm.
matakibiw, a variety of crab with red eyes. Found on sea reefs.

Edible.
matalava, a large edible fish. Takes hook.
matemateigana, a tree [Thespesia populnea]. Wood used for fish-spear shafts.
mavu, a tree, wood very light, used as cork.
mavuana, a tree. Wood tough when dry — good for posts.
meaboko, a shell [Malleus anatinus Gm.]. Native name means 'pig's tongue'.
medarae, a small fish. Found with shoals of Katukatu. When larger called ganusu.
medodo, a small scavenger fish — eaten by natives.
menemene, a very small ant.
meo, a large variety of fern, from which is obtained black material for plaited armlets, etc.
mihi, a whitish fish — rather long snout. Good eating. Takes hook.
mimimata, a walking-stick insect which ejects a fluid said to cause intense pain should it touch the eye.

mirere, a vine. Used, after being soaked in water, as a lashing in house building.
nomoze, a tree resembling Bischofia.
molamola, a plant [Alpinia sp.].
mou, a vine with large leaves, with white or mauve convolvulus-like flowers — two varieties.
mudala, a long eel-like fish — prob. Muraena sp.
mudumudukeda, a plant [Abrus precatorius L.] — the red seeds with black tops are strung into necklaces. Some seeds (perhaps of another species) are all red.
muduku, a tree, bears large edible fruit 2 to 3 lbs. in weight — 5 large seeds. A native saying is, "Never beg a 'muduku', or it will bite your mouth.
munomuno, a general name for caterpillars and grubs.
Nae, a large hawk, white head and brown wings — has a peevish cry, Nae! Nae!

naitupi, a variety of Kingfisher — perhaps Halcyon vagans. See Kikio.

nakolo, a variety of rock oyster [Chama sp.].

naliri, soft covering growth on stones in the sea.

nao, the Concal or Swamp Pheasant [Centropus mils] — gives a peculiar deep cry, sometimes almost a 'growl', especially when rain is coming.

naqanaqa, a trailing littoral shrub — leaves used with lime to stain the hair a light colour.

naqi, a tree [Inocarpus edulis] — the nuts are cooked and eaten. Scent of blossoms is suggestive of violets.

naqinaqi, a tree which grows on small islands [Thespesia sp.] — wood sometimes used for net floats.

naru, a tree [Casuarina sp.] — wood formerly used for handles of tomahawks.

natono, a tree.

neka, a shrub. Leaves eaten like cabbage.

nekete, a tree [Pipturus velutinus]. Formerly placed under water to attract white cowries which, it is said, attached themselves to it. Wood also used for canoe rollers.

nenege, a variety of scorpion.

nenesiki, lit., 'Dog's Foot' — a species of coral, the tops of which suggest the name.

nikuniku, a species of sand-fly whose bite is painful.

niso, a plant, leaves like canna. Red berries.

nobinobihinero, a tree. Leaves used as charm. Also (as name indicates), to cover the fallen okete and tovinia when gathered.

noi, the fruit of igisi, etc.

nokanokala, a fish. Young mullet — later called lipa.
noki, a general term for snakes. *n. unara* is said to sometimes attack people. *n. ekeko* and *n. varipig* are other varieties, and *n. tapuru* (lit., the ‘Flying Snake’) is Dendrophis calligaster. None of these are venomous.

**nonoqara**, a very common variety of fern.

**novu**, a rock fish [*Synanceja horrida*]. Dreaded on account of its poisonous spikes.

**nuli**, a bird, the Sharp-tailed Stilt [*Pisobia acuminata*]. The local name means ‘deaf’.

**nuqinuqi**, a beautiful twining fern — the sacred WA KALOU of Fiji, or a very similar species. A variety of *asama*, with narrow leaves.

**nuqurupere**, a white and black banded water-snake.

**Oboba**, a tree [*Macaranga sp.*].

**odini**, a fish. Edible.

**odon**o, a reddish fish, caught with rod or with small net.

**okete**, a tree [*Canarium sp.*], the fruit widely known as ‘Ngali nut’, and probably the same as the ‘Java almond’. The ripening, gathering and storing of the nuts were important features in Roviana life, and several of the months take their names from various phases of the *okete* cult. See *tovinia*.

**okokete**, a wild variety of above.

**omomo**, a long grass-like variety of sponge. See *puha*.

**omehe**, a bird. The Hornbill [*Scythrops*].

**opiti**, a tree [*Spondias dulcis*] — one of the few deciduous island trees. The fruit is aromatic and has a pleasant flavour. Makes a fine jelly.

**opopiti**, a small variety of above. Fruit edible.


**opopotai**, a bird like *Rhipidura rufifrons*.

**oqoe**, a fresh water eel.

**oqulu**, a vine, used for tying purposes.

**oremarihi**, a plant, cassava [*Manihot sp.*], prob. introduced.
osana, a fish—a species of bream, at a later stage called mibu. Good eating.

ovovana, sea shells—immature cowries and tun.

Padaka, a species of bamboo, formerly used for making combs, and for rafters of small buildings.

pakao, a large ground-feeding fish, whitish with salmon shade round mouth. Also called Kunizi. Edible.

pakopako, a shrub. Wood used for yam stakes.

pakopako, an edible fish resembling topa.

pakupakubana, a small bird with a sweet note. A grey and black bird with white breast.

paloto, a tree. Timber highly esteemed for canoes. See tobo.

palupaluku, a variety of flying fish.

pana, a sweet yam, prob. Dioscorea aculeata. See luzu.

pana, a shell [Meretrix meretrix] used as a depilator.

pana deo davala, a shell [Mactra sp.].

pano, a tree like Kleinhovia hospita.

papabasa, a variety of dark coloured rock or coral crab. Said to be poisonous.

pakakutupu, a small fern.

papamaho, a sea shell [Malleus malleus L.], cf. with scientific name, the Roviana mabo = axe.

papamaho, the praying mantis.

paparagarida, a small bird—The Caterpillar Eater [Edoliosoma meyeri].

paqu, a large dark coloured fish with a dangerous spike on its tail.

paraparao, a large black sea bird of booby family.

paripari, a small fern-like plant with strong scent.

pasapasa, a wild species of ginger, used medicinally, and also much favoured in preparation of charms, etc.

pasiopo, the Green Snail Shell of commerce.

patutanabuti, a ground fungus.
pazara, a large variety of reddish rock cod—at a later stage 
rau.
peamine, a beautiful salmon coloured bird.
pehu, a large fish with prominent mouth. Takes hook. Some-
times caught with buna.
pelo, a palm. Leaves used for a wrapping round torches.
pepeo, a large forest tree. Yields useful timber.
peperkoho, a small migratory bird like a swallow. Nest and 
eggs not known to natives.
pepete, a crustacean resembling Ibacus ciliatus.
peqopeqo, a sea shell [Tridacna elongata Lam.].
pepole, the general term for butterflies and moths.
peropero, a sea shell [Ptena sp.].
petepete, a tree.
petu, a variety of mangrove. Plural petupetu.
petukele, a tree, leaves silvery on underside. Timber used in 
house building, being impervious to white ants.
pidalatalina, a small insect [Monocrepidius sp.] which clicks 
it's head when held down under a finger. Natives fear it 
as they say it enters the ear and kills people.
pidapida, a climber with fuchsia coloured sweet scented flowers, 
used to heal sores.
pidiki, a tree [Eugenia clusiaefolia].
pigatanakiso, a marine creature, round and large like a piga.
pibanira, a sea shell [Vasum turbinella L.]—fish edible.
pika, a small yellow bird with a note like the 'peep' of a 
small chicken.
pike, a bush tree with straight trunk. Small very sweet scented 
blossoms. Noted in flower in April and November.
pilaka, the common earth worm.
piku, a variety of palm, like Caryota.
pilasi, a plant. White leaves which were formerly used as a 
fishing charm.
pilisiu, a bird. The swift.
pilisiu, a shrub — tips or shoots used to cure cough, etc.

pinopino, the fire-fly [Luciola limbata].

pipilo, a small inedible fish [Periopthalmus sp.].

pipirikoho, a large edible fish.

piro, a plant [Alpinia sp.], leaves used as a taboo. p. molu and p. tabuna are varieties of same.

pisale, a pretty grey bird with black head [Graucalus hypoleucus]. pisale izele, a variety of same.

pitana, a fresh water shrimp [Palaemon sp.]

pitikole, a bird. The Wag-tail [Rhipidura sp.].

pito, the Crested Hawk [Baza gurneyi].

pinu, a reed. The GASAU of Fiji.

pisale, a ground bird, nocturnal habits. Has a peculiar 'double' note. Is regarded as a bird of ill-omen.

pivivi, a small non-edible variety of sand snipe.

poga, a small tree. Bark used for native cloth. Fruit hard and inedible but with a beautiful reddish bloom when mature.

pogoso, a name for young makasi at a certain stage.

pohara gubutu, a plant.

popiri, a variety of wild plantain.

popodala, a tree like Acbrocarpus ovalifolius — wood makes good axe handles, etc.

popoana, a large edible fish resembling mara. Goes in shoals. Frequently seen chasing Katukatu.

poporo, a shell [Halio~tis varia L.]. The asama vine is passed through a hole in this shell and rubbed to soften it for use as lashings, etc.

popu, the shell [Turbo petholatus L.], the operculum of which is the well known 'Cat's Eye'.

poro, a tree [Pandanus sp.]. When young, the leaves dried and sewn together form the native umbrella — mats also made from it. poroporo, another species.

poto, several varieties of fish that puff themselves out. p. patu, p. hubana and p. barata. Only the liver of the last is eaten. p. biranana is poisonous.
pudiki, a black ant—makes its nest in earth. Nasty bite.
puba, the general name for sponges.
pubaka, the beche-de-mer or trepang of commerce.
puke, the general name for toad-stools and other fungi.
pusi, a vine [Lyonsia sp.] much used for tying and lashing—
hence the verb pusia, to bind.
putaputasasa, an orthopterous insect, a cricket.
putiata, a fresh water eel. Said to be of a huge size.
puzza, a tree [Gomphandra sp.]. Leaves do not quickly wither
when cut down.
Qaqaibanara, an immense octopus. Regarded as a tamasa in
some parts.
qasere, the octopus.
qatu, a spider [Xixuthrus (?) costatus] with very strong
'cutting' jaws. Heard, but not often seen.
qholo, a tree, probably Leucaena sp. 'Possums very fond of
leaves.
qena, a tree [Nephelium sp.]. Fruit not edible. New shoots
(leaves) very beautiful.
qere, a sea shell [Tectarius pogodus Linne]—much admired
by natives who frequently ornament it with lime and
carry in their huneke.
qesi, the teredo or ship-worm.
qoliti kakia, a tree. Timber esteemed for bore, as it does not
split easily.
qube, a tree ant [Oecophylla smaragdina]. Builds a leaf nest.
Raeve, a species of Tree-fern. Young shoots eaten with pork, etc.
ragerase, a plant [Polypodium lanceolatum L.].
ragerase nirisi, a plant [Davallia solida Sw.].
raramama, a variety of clematis with large sprays of sweet
scented blossom.
rapa, a tree [Ficus sp.]—splendid for shade.
raborapo, a tree [Erythrina sp.]—leaves variegated.
raco, a shell [Terebra subulata L.].
raqoso, a shell [Terebra maculata]. Formerly used as part of serubule.

raqoso belama, a vine.

raravuta, a tree with very large leaves which are used for wrapping food before placing in ground ovens.

ratovo, a fabulous huge animal said to come down from the bush and die in the sea.

rava, a huge rock-cod. When smaller called paza1'a.

rebi, a fish resembling a small garfish.

regi, an iguana [Varanus indicus] — destructive to eggs and chickens.

rehe, a variety of wild yam, bitter to taste.

reka, a good edible fish — caught with rod and line from canoes.

rekata kuli, a fish resembling in appearance Diagramma lineatum.

rekiit, a coarse grass [Imperata arundinacea] — the Lalang grass of Malay and GI of Fiji.

rekoso, a sea shell.

rereke, a tree. The indigenous mango [Mangifera sp.], fruit poor.

reresi, a fish. Bonito at a certain stage. See pogoso and sigala.

rereveti, a tree.

rerevute, a lizard, the immature Varanus indicus.

rige, a tree — a native ebony. Timber used for carvings, etc.

rino, an edible, red coloured fish.

riki, a shell [Arca antiquata]. rikiriki.

rine, an insect [Diceropyga aluana], of cicada family, with a most piercing and shrill note. Heard late in afternoon. Common on west coast of New Ireland.

riqasa, a pretty shell [Lambus lambus L.]. Fish much used for bait.

riqi, a tree — yields a good red timber. Formerly used for leva.

riro, a vine [Derris religinosa Benth.] found near beach.
rieze, a small bird of bluish colour, with white band round throat. Has a beautiful canary-like note.

roa, tadpoles; mosquito larvae.

roga, a climber with a flower like honeysuckle.

romo, a shrub, leaves used to colour agana for plaited work.

ropuropu, a variety of wood louse.

roqa, an edible variety of crab. Pl. roqaroqa.

roqo, the mosquito.

rorovae, a small rock fish. Not eaten.

rosi, a vine, used as lashing for canoes, etc.

roviroviana, a tree.

ruburubakiso, a repulsive looking rock crab. Name means 'Shark Curser'.

ruhu, the dugong or sea-cow.

ruhubu, the tree-climbing land crab [Birgus latro] which opens and eats coco-nuts.

ruuvate, a thornless citrus-like tree. Fruit orange colour when ripe and of slightly shrivelled appearance. Approx. 10 seeds to a fruit. Seeds very sticky. Rind has a very pleasant aroma. Can be used as gum.

ruvi igana, a sea shell [Corbis fimbriata].

ruvi kakia, a white shell resembling Antigona laqueata.

ruvoruvo, a tree [Cycas circinalis]. Children make a humming toy from the seeds.

Sakapuii, a sea shell [Cirze gibba L.].

sakita, a small tree — fruit edible, but smarts. The leaves and bark when touched have the same effect on some people as a nettle. Used with other leaves as a tokoro.

senene, a large brownish bird somewhat resembling the Swamp Pheasant. Its note resembles a child’s cry.

siki, the dog. s. kokoreo, male. s. mamoqota, female. See kakaula.

sikisiki, a kind of 'Archer fish' which 'shoots' insects by ejecting a drop of water.
sina, a fish. A variety of rock cod. Good eating.
sinoku, a fish with large 'parrot' mouth and vivid markings in sky blue, yellow, etc. Goes in shoals.
sipugevasa, a crab with whitish carapace and red claws. Not edible, like "bokoboko".
sigala, the bonito when at a certain stage. sigala popozu. See reresi, tupakale.
sige, a variety of kingfisher, small, swift flying.
siri, a red parakeet.
sise, the general name for a number of small shells.
sisiri, a species of cicada [Diceropyga obtecta].
sisise, a sea shell [Chrysostoma paradoxum Born].
sivoro, a parrot like the Rosella.
soa, a variety of crane.
sokodele, a small crane.
soleke, the male turtle. See volauru.
sororoke, a sea shell [Cardium unedo L].
solori, a small non-edible fish.
sosogili, a variety of oyster — the immature kuravabo.
sosovala, a shell [Conus emaciatus Reeve].
sososogo, an insect — resembles esene, but has a smooth skin.
Also spelt sososo.
sororuku, a tree [Trema sp.].
sore, the Sunset Shell [Psammobria solenella Deshayes].
suata, a large sea eel. The DABEA of Fiji.
sui, a species of small bat.
suka, a plant — probably Alpinia sp. Seeds edible.
suloko, several kinds of land snail shells — Papuina fringilla, P. vexillaris, and Trochomorpho xiphias Pfeiffer.
sunibeta, a tree.
susuri, a fish — very bony — as its name indicates. Sometimes jumps into a boat at night.
suti, sugar-cane.
Taberarumu, a kind of large star-fish with four arms.

Tadamanauru, a shell [Trochus maculatus].

Tadamanauru, a small variety of star-fish.

Tageva, a tree [Aleuritis triloba] — seeds used as rattles tied to ankles for dances. Leaves heated and wrapped round head to kill vermin.

Taniri, a fish generally got by trolling, a species of kingfish.

Tanovo, a handsome tree. Timber used for canoes. In the ceremonial treatment of the skull a tanovo was selected as its temporary resting place before it went to the hope.

talo, the taro [Colocasia antiquorum], the DALO of Fiji. One of the staple foods of the Roviana people. The following list of eighteen varieties is probably not complete:—
t. qoliti, t. raqa, t. vatilau; t. podakahura, t. zaitokoziku, t. habili, t. sodo, t. tolo, t. pekabuturu, t. orego, t. kasuleke, t. kinekine, t. zemoro, t. hadurana, t. ruta, t. isu, t. dopasa, t. dokeseke, t. ruta grows in fresh water.

Taluaba, a large variety of flying fox.

tape, a variety of sting-ray. Can inflict a nasty wound with spike.

Tapuru, a sea shell, a fan-shell, moves with jumping movement.

Tarasi, a large dark coloured fish with a spike which makes a painful wound. A shoal of tarasi is called udumu. Spike and teeth used as scissors formerly.

tarobe, a variety of flying fox. See veke.

tatado, a marine mollusc. Chiton. Clings very hard to stone.

tatalise, a tree [Terminalia catappa] — bears a fine almond-like edible nut, t. hobolo and t. muge are varieties. These deciduous trees make a beautiful and gorgeous picture just before losing their old leaves. t. muge is a wild variety.

tatalise, a variety of crab. Dark carapace with 6 or 7 white spots (kidakidana). These are called gila vuabenii.

tatalo, a marine growth, non-edible.

tataqala, a shrub. Young leaves used as spinach.
tatara, a small reddish fish easily taken with hook.
tatu, a littoral vine [Mucuna gigantea].
tavatolu, a very large kind of turtle. Shell of no value. See kohale.
telaka, a tree with fruit like a mango. telaka pinomo.
tetego, a dark colored fish—not much good for eating.
tetera, a small variety of oyster—still undescribed.
tevi, a sea shell [Pinna sp.].
tigisi, a shell [Strombus epidromis L.].
tikulu, a useful rattan.
tinonai, a very small fish like whitebait.
tita, a tree [Parinarium laurinum], the seeds of which are grated on rough coral and used for caulking canoes and in inlay work.
titimuhabaka, a plant with fleshy leaves and red flowers.
titiri, a large bird with shrill and peculiar ‘ascending’ note.
tivulu, a tree [Pinanga sp.].
tobo, a tree, small flowers. Timber used for making canoes.
topa, a large ‘parrot’ fish. Edible. Usually netted.
toqoneta, a bush tree—very straight trunk. Whitish bark.
toto, a small bird with note somewhat resembling that of titiri.
totlepe, a sea shell.
tototu, a species of mangrove.
totuana, a tree of very straight growth—used for koku, etc.
tovao, a bird of cuckoo family—cries at night. Feared by natives as a bird of ill omen.
tovinia, a tree [Canarium sp.]—yields a fine nut rather smaller than okete, shell not so hard.
tubala, a large vine—red berries.
tui, a tree. Has bean-like fruit—inedible.
tukihobu, a tree.
tukituki, a tree, probably Macaranga sp. Timber useful for rafters when dry and smoked, but of no use where damp can reach it. Wood also used for net floats (kopala).
tumao, the house bug.
tumarere, a stinking black cockroach.
tumarititi, an insect. A species of dragon-fly.
tunabubu, a small beetle [Ceresium sp.].
tupakale, the name for bonito at a certain stage. See reresi.

Ubuto, a tree orchid. Masses of small white, sweet-scented flowers on each stem.
uleo, a bird [Graucalus sublineatus], rather shrill note.
uloso, a maggot. cf. Fijian ULO. When in numbers ululoso.
unuusu, a sea shell [Strombus urceus or luhanus].
woolo, a tree — edible fruit.
uze, a very small edible fish.

Vabo, a wild plantain. Leaves used as covering in earth oven.
valaga, a littoral tree. Strong light coloured wood used for making native combs, etc.
valinana, a tree with scented foliage.
valiri, a dark coloured edible fish. Can inflict a nasty wound.
voo, a littoral tree — perhaps Barringtonia sp. Fruit red when ripe, inedible.
vaqolo, a sea bird. Often seen with helekae following shoals of bonito, etc.
vari ivu, a species of eagle.
varilaje, a tree like Afzelia — perhaps vesivesi of Fiji. Leaves used in native medicines.
varilazu, a variety of lizard.
varipequi, a huge fish resembling Ceratoptera alfredi, much feared by natives. Said to attack and destroy a canoe and its occupants.
varu, a tree [Hibiscus sp.], the VAU of Fiji.
vasara, a large tree, very hard yellow timber. Buttress roots used for making canoe paddles or vose.
vazent, a vine, fleshy leaves, clusters berries.
vazevaze, a small black ‘horned’ insect, like an earwig. vase — forked or branching.
veata, a large rock cod. At other stages of growth pazara and rava.
veke, the fruit bat or flying fox. Various species are sui (the bar); tarobe; laqiso (bad smelling); pikupikutu (red); qoqoro; talwaba (large).
vele, a large, green fish.
veruveru, a clam shell from which bareke and hokata (native currency and ornaments) are made.
vido, a sea shell [Corbis ventricosa Lam.] used as a scalpel.
vidovido, a sea shell [Paphia punctifera].
vilisuru, a small noisy greenish bird, often found at coco-nut and Barringtonia blossoms.
vilole, a tree — timber used for canoe planks. Hard shiny black seeds.
vinatiri, the Sepia or squid — at a younger stage it is kuso-kusolo. Soft underpart can be used to polish with.
vinetunumalivi, a large jungle vine [Entada scandens]. Water can be obtained in time of necessity by cutting the vine — water flowing from severed ends.
viru, a tree.
viruviru, a variety of Sword fish, smaller than ikutaina.
visu, a small sea shell.
vivikolo, a bird with persistent call at night. Perhaps syn. kurukuru rano.
voa, a variety of coral, “nigger head”, can be carved.
voko, a palm [Areca sp.], the stem of which is split into laths and used in house-building.
voku, a bird with a human-like cry.
volaka, a long fish — smaller than homahoma.
volauru, a fully developed turtle.
vora, a tree. Wood tough — used for digging sticks, leaves do not quickly wither when tree cut down.
vora, a small flowering plant [Eranthemum laxiflorum]. Syn. burape.

voruku, an edible plant [Arum costatum].

vorusu, a tree. Timber useful for posts, rafters, etc. The fruit is called petu bora. When chewed alone it makes a red mixture (bora) like igisi, beta and lime.

vorovoku, a tree with handsome foliage — perhaps Plerandra sp.

vorotonana, a tree [Ochrosia parviflora].

vuapatu, a delicate branching coral [Gorgonia sp.]: also a vine growing in sea.

vube, a beetle [Xylotrupes (?) gideon] that bores into the trunk of the coco-nut.

vube, a large variegated rock fish. Said to make a peculiar cry or sound while in its hole in the coral or rock.

vui, a sea-urchin.

vute, an orchid which produces the yellow fibre used in plaiting armlets, etc.

vununu, a wood-eating worm.

Zazala, a favourite shrub [Codiaeum variegatum] — the croton.

zekere, a tree producing a gum.

zekerere, a small bird.

zemizemi, a shrub that grows in swamps.

zere, a cirriped or barnacle.

zinana, a very small fish resembling whitebait.

zikazika, a shrub [Hibiscus sp.] — the name is now applied generally to various cultivated varieties.

zikozikolo, a small littoral vine.

zinu, a large leafed plant — leaves used as covering for food in earth oven, and to wrap round native puddings.

zilatono, a plant. A species of nettle.

zipale, the small native bee [Trigona sp.] — hence any bee. The same word is also applied to honey and wax.

zipolo, a shrub [Dracaena sp.] used with native medicines, etc.
zipolo tana atata, a species of tree orchid.

zizito, a tree.

zoa, a swamp lobster [Thalassina anomala].

zora, a tiny mite which destroys baskets, clothes, etc.

zorutu, a plant with large reddish ornamental leaves.

zovi, a tree [Premna obtusifolia] — wood used in ino (fire-making by friction).

zozovaho, a bird with greenish plumage — it has a beautiful canary-like note.

zuki makata, a shrub — the wood lights well in ino.
ENGLISH AND ROVIANA

INDEX

The Student is asked particularly to note that this section should be used as an index only, and NOT for attempting to learn the language.

It contains some only of the words in the Dictionary, and it should be remembered that it is almost impossible to give the exact synonym for each of these in English.

Introduced words are put in Small Capitals in their Roviana form.

- adequate, gare, goye
- bendu, fua-pania
- houme, ria-ne
- kor, mulejere
- bihe, koa
- adon, va mariari, tooza
- hehelenia, va mire
- to, keke
- adekate, garo, goye
- napi, soto, capi, naperere
- admire, okoromia, biyenia
- somia
- admia, va imokari, tooza
- hehelenia, va mire
- va koa, buara
- ki, tema
- lope koa, lope somia
- asit, madi
- sox, mosovalia, mokahuba
- boro, va malumia, va ego
- company, somia luli
- kidnapped, bokara, tavelia
- sumulae, varigarania,
- varitemolnia
- muhe, hakebake, sumu
- de, sigiti, bage
- knowledge, helahela, roxia
- cues, karovo, kalina la
- te, tavelia
- al, varigara, tomia
- press (to), zamaia
- agony, tinasi, homana
- agree, va ego, va malumia
- aground, hate
- ague, zin ziri
ENGLISH AND ROVIANA
INDEX

A.
A, an, keke
abandon, luarapania
abdomen, tia-na
abhor, maledere
abide, koa
able, boka
abolish, va betoa, huiaria,
vagorea
aborigine, tie hokara
abound, soku, arariana
about, tata, pa, varilikohainia,
pugua
above, panaulu
abrasion, gulitta
abscess, moqa
absent, lopu koa, lopu somana
abstain, madi
abuse, nonovalia, rubaruba
accede, va malumu, va ego
accompany, somana luli
accomplish, bokaia, tavetia
accumulate, varigarania
accumulate, varigarania
accurate, bokaboka, tumatumae
adequate, garo, gote
adhere, napiti, soto, rapi,
napere
admire, okoronia, hivania,
qetunia
admit, va hinokaria, tozia,
helahelaenia, va nuquru
admonish, norea, taraenia
adopt, pausia, luli
adorn, va saria
adrift, tapala; come adrift,
palai
adult, tie nomasage
adultery, barabarata
adze, peqo
afar, pa seu
afflict, dadia; afflicted, ta hiale
afraid, matagutu
after, luli, beto, pa mudina
after-birth, toele
afternoon, veluvelu
again, pule
against, kapae, kapa
aged, barogoso, kaleqe
agitate, qaliria, zama va
kinakinae
agon, tinasigiti nomana
agree, va ego, va malumu
aground, hake
ague, ziziziri

191
aid, tokania, vinaritokae; 
  first-aid, pinokoe 
  alike, keke nono 
  alive, toa 
  all, doduru 
  alleviate, va lomosia, salania 
  allot, vahia 
  allow, va malumu, ponia 
  almond, okete, tovinia, tatalise 
  almost, tata 
  alone, koa eke telena 
  alongside, kapae 
  alright (all right), ego, 
  leanana 
  aloud, va ululae 
  also, gua tugo, meke 
  alter, hobe, va tonotia 
  altogether, doduru, keke gua 
  always, hoke, doduru totoso 
  amazed, magasa 
  among, pa korapana, vari 
  korapana 
  amputate, gomu pania, magu 
  pania 
  amuse, va qetua; va hegeria 
  ancestors, tia tamada 
  anchor, sigoto 
  ancient, koana, pukerane 
  and, meke 
  angry, bugoro, gegese, 
  ta naziri 
  animal, kurukuru 
  ankle, kikikoreke 
  announce, tozi vurania, 
  va gilania 
  annoy, va bugoria, ososonia 
  anoint, lumua, va madia 
  another, keke pule 
  ant, menemene, dui, pudiki, 
  etc. 
  antennae, pupulisi 
  antics, itiato 
  anus, pere-na 
  anxious, duana 
  any, kaiqa, keke 
  apart, vata kale, lopu somana 
  ape (v.), totozi luli, gera 
  apparel, poko, tivitivi 
  appear, vura, tava dogoro 
  appease, va denaia, va mamania 
  appoint, va turua, vizatia, mutia 
  apportion, vahia 
  apprehend, pusia, saputu, vagia 
  approach, va tataia, adanae 
  approve, va malumu, va ego 
  apt, bokaboka 
  argue, vari tokei 
  arise, tekulu, turu 
  arm, lima-na; armpit, ababe-na 
  army, minate varipera 
  around, varilikohae 
  arouse, va vanunia 
  arrange, padaia, va tania, 
  tavetia 
  arrest, pusia, va betoa 
  arrive, kamoa, hogoto 
  ancestors, tia tamada 
  arise, tekulu, turu 
  arm, lima-na; armpit, ababe-na 
  army, minate varipera 
  around, varilikohae 
  arouse, va vanunia 
  arrange, padaia, va tania, 
  tavetia 
  arrest, pusia, va betoa 
  arrive, kamoa, hogoto 
  ancestors, tia tamada 
  ascend, sage 
  ascertain, nanasia, gilania 
  ashamed, kurekure 
  ascend, sage 
  ascertain, nanasia, gilania 
  ashamed, kurekure 
  ascend, sage 
  ascertain, nanasia, gilania 
  ashamed, kurekure 
  ascend, sage
astray, sea, muliunu
asunder, ta paqaha, ta viqala
atmosphere, galegalearerane
attack, rapata
attempt, podekia
attend, kopunia, somanae
attendant (to chief), buko
anger, binugoro, tina naziri,
ginegese
aunt, tinana karokarovo
averse, korona, hakohako
avoid, talevara, lopu va tataia
await, aqania
awake, vazunu
awl, suvulu
axe, maho, karamaho

B.
Baby, haha, koburu
bachelor, koreo lopu varihaba
back (n.), mudi-na
back (adv.), pule
backbite, nanae
backbone, suri mudi
bad, kaleana
baggage, vina qaqiri
bait, muziki
bake, motua, kina
bald (head), paka batu
bail (bale), nipaha
ball, BOLO
bamboo, kevu, beti, padaka
banana, hakua
band, tie ivivu, pusina,
minate (tie)
bandage, pusi tubu
bandy-legged, lako
banish, hitua
bank, taqele-na
baptise, PAPITAISO
bar, roto, higili, roza
bare, dodoho
barbed, nanahe
bark, kapu, tivo
bark (of dog), hohou
barren, tige, egoro
bashful, kurekure
basket, hunke, pili, tela, etc.
bat, sui
bath, hahuveana
bathe, hahuve
battle, vinariperu
bay, koqu
beach, masa
beads, kekeve, bololo
beak, nuzu
beam, koqa
beam (of light), gonaona
rimata
beard, gumi-na
beat, seke, kumitia, kobiria
beautiful, tolavaena, oravae
because, ura, sina
beche-de-mer, puhaka
beckon, sipusipu
bed, teqe
bedaub, busa
before, visoroi, pukerane;
lopu ele
beg, tepa
beggar, tie tepatepa
begin, podalae
behaviour, hahanana, kinokoa
behead, kupia
behind, pa mudina
behold, do, dotu
belief, vina hinokara,
rinarane
believe, va hinokaria
bell, BELO
below, panapeka
belt, dokoho, BELETE
brush away, sarapania, tavusu
pania
bubble, bububulu
bug, tumao
build, tavetia, kuria
bunch, kata-na
bundle, hadehade, igoso
burden, dinikudikuru, pinaleke
burn, sulua, kina
burst, puzaka
bury, pomununia, nobi tamunia
bush, hiqchiqo
busy, tupiti
busy-body, gorevaha
but, ba
butterfly, pepele
buttocket, gubutu
button, kada
buttress (roots), labiti
buy, holua
buzz (of mosquito), uvili
by, pa, tata pa, hola
by-and-by, zinatu, kohite
C.
Cage, ezi
calculate, padaia, nacia
caulk, titaia
call, tiokia, pozaia, tinioko
calm, bulu
cane, tikulu
cannot, lopu boka
canoe, tomoko, mola, qopu,
here
cape, miho
capsize, opo
capture, vagia, pusia, raovo
care of, for, kopu, aqunia,
galagalania lopu ta kikihi
carefully, va leana
careless, haluhalu, gagaulu
caress, hapahapania
carpenter, KAMADA
carry, palekia; c. under arm,
tabere, kamini; c. on head,
kotukotu; c. on shoulder,
kokovaria; c. by strap on
forehead, loqoloqo; c. on
back, papaia
carve, peqoa, magua
cash, poata
cast out, hipuru
ciastrate, puzalia
catch, haloa, vagia, harupia

caterpillar, munomuno
cause (n.), natina, ginauna;
(v.), va
cautions, balau
cave, bae
cease, makudo, beto
cemetery, popomunuana
censure, norea, zutunia
centipede, kukusa
centre, vari kokorapana
certain, hinokara; keke
chain, SEINI
challenge, vatotora, vikuvara
change, iliria, hobe
charcoal, motete
character, hahanana soti
charity, tataru
charm, hinibi, inatu
chase, hadua; chasing (game),
kasikasi
chasten, tubehea
check, hukatia; va sosodea
cheap, hiteke hinoluna
cheat, hiko; tie hikohiko
cheek, papara-na,
komokomolo-na
cheer, va qetua
cherish, katakikihi
chest, kovokovo-na, raqaraqa-na
chew, hamuhamu, mila; c. betel-nut, ododa
chief (n.), banara, nati palabatu; (adj.), nati.
child, koburu, haha
chimney, tutamatunahana
chin, ase-na
chip, kesi
choke, hoa, muka; c. by squeezing throat, leoro, kunele
choose, vizatia, vilasia
chop, maho, soko
Christ, karisito
chrysalis, nuko
church, vetu Lotu, zelepade, ekelesia
cicada, rine
circle, bobolokuhae
clap hands, popohara
clasp, tuqea, nazaia
clatter, qalenana, qaletoro
claw, qeqi
clean, via, va via-ia
clear, pokia, va via-ia, bakala
clearing, pinoki
clever, bokaboka
cliff, taba hoara
climb, haele, hale, sage
cling, tuqe va nira, tanini va nabu; c. to a custom, heba
close (v.), tukua; (adv.), tata
cloth, pokou lopu ta pitina
cloud, lei
cloudy, aqaqoro
club, vedara
clump, roga
cluster, of nuts, ruberube; of fruit, kata-na
cost, raratana
cobweb, aba
cock, kokorako kokoreo
cockatoo, kakia
cockroach, kokorosi
coco-nut, nohara, bulo; c.-shell, kokoe; c.-husk, pepenete
co-habit, heqo
coil, molomoloi; c. round, ilupae; c. of rope, polopole
cold, ibu, diana, gagaleoto
collar-bone, papaleke-na
collect, varigara
collide, hoata, duta
comb, susuti
come, mae
comfort, va manotia
command, zamaia, garunia
commandment, zinama, tinarai
commence, podalae
common, koboro; the c. people, tie kumakumana
commotion, make a c., taturu, ilinoara
companion, baere, turana-na
compare, varipadani, varinononi
compensate, hobeia, va tonotia; pozi
complain, qumiqumi; c. of, kebokebo
complete, va hokotia, va betoan
completely, naipe, puzulu
conceal, tome
condemn, zutu
conduct (n.), hahanana, kinoko
conduct (v.), turanta
confess, helahelae
confide, kalavarae
confuse, nunala, tutaka; to be
c. on waking, bibilava
congregate, varigara
conjecture, balabala gua beka
connect, hodaia, vari soto
conquer, kilasia, koa
mataqara
consent, va egoa, va malumu
console, va manotia, va
mamania
construct, tavetia
consume, gania
contain, koaia
content, noso, manavasa
contest, vinarivose,
vinaripinapinae
continual, lopu makudo
continue, hodaia; continuation,
hodana
contradict, zama va ririunai
convalescent, magogoso
conversation, vinari vivinei
cook (v.), kinaia; (n.), KUKI
cool, ibu
copra, tinava
copulate (of animals), hagele
coral, binu
cord, iku; umbilical c., tito-na
cork, totozono
corn, keto
corner, iio
corpse, tomate
corpulent, poto
correct (adj.), tonoto; (v.),
va tonotia
cost (n.), hinoluna
costly, mari laena; soku laena
cotton, lozi
cough, kohu; c. on chest,
kakaho
could, boka
count, nae
countless, kasisere
countenance, isumata
country, popoa, soloso
couple, karua
cousin, tasi-na karokarovo
cover (n.), nobi; (v.), nobi-a;
nobi tamunia
covert, okoronia
coward, bubuhele
crab, kapehe, garumu, etc.
crack, viqala, magila
cram, gogomo
crawl, name
crave for, ekata, onologosoro
crazy, peki peki
creak, qirato, rama
creed, tinago
creek, leana hite
creep, ogolo, name
crevise, viqala-na
cripple, horupade
crocodile, basioto
crook, kokoko
crooked, koqi
cross (adj.), bugoro; (v.),
karovo; (n.), huda pili-
varata; fastened cross-wise,
pazavala
crow-bar, roza
crowd, minate, pukuminate
crowded, vueseze, vunavuna
crumps, umumia
crumble, va umumia, vuvusu
crust, kaqi
crush, munalia (va)
cry, kabo, kunisi; c. of fright,
gagaemana, uui; c. and re-
fuse to stop, va kilikilipu-
putu
cultivate, lelete
cup, sisiovoana, KAPA
cure, salania
curl, vizono; curl up,
    molomoloi
current, totolo
curse, rubaruba
curtly (speak), va hidahidakae
custom, hahanana
cut, gasia, magua; cut up pig,
gotoso, malomalo

D.
Dab, notia
daily, rane ka rane, ninae rane
damage, nonovalia
damp, boboso, teteroko, ibu
dance, peka
dangerous, teteqelu, vari va
    mate
dark, huporo, muho, ona muho,
    duduku rumu
daughter, tuna vineki
dawdle, naqanaqasa, ninite
dawn, vaqavaqasa
day, rane
day after to-morrow, repere
day before yesterday, reporoi
dazzle, keana
dead, mate
defaf, nuli, sunusunu
debt, lipulipu; d. paid,
    pinahuku
decay, popozu, muzi
deceit, sinekesekei, kinoha
deceitful, vari va loposo,
    sekesekei
deceive, loposo, sekesekei
decide, vizatia, vilasia, lauai
tingi (goi)
decorate, va saria
deep, lohina, peava
defend, toketokenia, lavelave
    nia
defenders, koitururu
deflect, kasie
deformed, koqoho
delay (n.), inaq; (v.), va
    sasanae
delight, qinetuqetu
deliver, harupia, paleke valaia
demand, tepa ososonia
demolish, huaria
demon, tomate
dent, poloso
deny, oso
depart, taloa, toka, topue
depend on, tonu, va tamatama
descend, gore
describe, tozi vurania
desert (n.), popoa qega
desert (v.), govete, luara pania
deserted, ivulu
desire, hiva, okoro, ta hoque
desist, meke tavetia, beto
    tavetia
despise, va karia, kiluia
destroy, zaloa, huaria
detain, hukatia
deter, hekinia
devastate, huaria, nonovalia
devil, SETANI, tomate
dew, puni
diarrhoea, huru
dice, to cast d., va tonatonae
die, mate
different, votikaina
difficult, tasuna
dig, geli
dip, nao-ia, siovo, koti-a
direct (adj.), tonoto; (v.),
    turania, tozia
direction, totosona

198
dirty, boni, nazi
disagree, varitokei
disappear, murimuri, taloa
disclose, va vuraid
discontent, lopu noso,
qumiqumi
discover, dogoro kekenua
disdain, va karia, lopu
pamanania
disease, minoho, oza
disembark, gore (pa vaka)
disembowel, hovaia
disentangle, rupahia
disembowel, hovaia
hoqaia
dislike, etulu, lopu hivania
disordered, kolura, vori
disperse, hurakatae
displease, va talotania
disposition, hahanana
dispute, varitokei
disregard, lopu pamana, lopu
tanaka, kumatia tinarae, etc.
dissatisfied with, kiluia
dissolve, murimuri
distant, seu
distended, seqete
distinct, votikaina, bakala
ditch, lolomo ta tavetena
dive, sovitili, suvu, hoqahoqa
divide, vahia
divulge, tozia
dizzy, viviri, mala
do, tavetia
doctor, tie salana
dodge, va holaia, kapidolo
dog, siki, kakaula
dominion, binanara
do not, meke (meke mu),
muke
doar, tukutuku
door-way, sasada
dot, koti
double, karua
dove, baruku, kukuva
down, gore
doze, losovo
dozen, kamanega rua
draconoena, zipolo
drag, dakua, ririhia, babania
draw, kuberia
dream, putagita
dress, pokoa; d. a sore, zotono
drift, tapala
drift ashore, pararavae
driftwood, pararavaena
drill a hole, rorodoko

drive, hadua, burea; d. away,
hitua
drizzle, reresana, remiremisi
drop (v.), hoqa, va hoqaia;
(n.), honi.
drought, dada
drown, lodu mate
drowsy, rorodoko, losovo,
evehe
dry, popa
dull, rida; d. sky, aqaqoro
dung, tai-na
during, pa totoisona
dusk, opokaputu
dust, kavuru
dwarf, mamagoria
dwell, koa
dynamite, buna (plant)
dysentery, pea ehara

each, hopeke
eager, bebeno
ear, talina-na
earn, vagia (poata) pa tinavete
earnest, va hinokara
ear-ring, vikulu
earth, pepeso
earthquake, niu
earwig, vazevaze
easy, lopu tasuna
east, kali gasa rimata
eat, gania
eaves, pikoto
ebb, totolo gore, masa,
padogore
ebony, rige
echo, kokodala
eclipse, mate sa sidara
(eirimata)
edge, hukihi kiri-na
educate, va tumatumaenia
eel, oqoe, putiata, suata,
mudala
egg, vovoto
eight, vesu; eighteen, manege
vesu; eighth, vinavesu;
eighty, vesu navulu
either, ba
elbow, tumutumu lima
elder (n.) palabatu; (adj.),
kenuna
elephantiasis, in leg, borono
eleven, manege eke
eleventh, vina manege eke
e else, who else? esei pule?
embark, surana
ember, motete toana, itito
emblem, malimali
embrace, nazaia
empty, kokoba-na, paho-na
enclose, bara variliko homia
encumber, vari dikuenia
encourage (in fighting),
kepoto
end, va betoa; vina betona;
vina hokotona
enemy, kana, varikanae
enjoy, koa qetu, qetunia
enlighten, va kalalasia
enough, garo, soku
enquire, nanasa; nanava
enter, nuquru
entertain, va kamoi,
hapahapania
entire, doduru-na
entirely, puzulu
entails, lagu-na
entreat, tepa
envy (v.), kononia; (n.),
kinonokono
epidemic, oza
equal, keke nono
eradicate, rabutia
erase, huaria, va matea
erect (adj.), tozoto; (v.) va
turua
error, sea, sinea
escape, govete; e. from, varasa
eternal, koa hola ninae rane
evening, veluvelu, goregore
rimata
ever, doduru totoso, hoke
every, doduru, ninae
evil, kaleana
evidence, malamala
exactly, keke nono
examine, vilitation
exchange, hobeia
except, ha
excited, bebeno, beberava,
bebekana
excrement, tai-na
exhausted, malohoro
exhort, norea, tarae-nia
expect, balabalaia, rovea
expel, hitua
explain, rupahia, va kalalasia
explode, pea, podala
extend, va gelea, hodaia
exterior, sadana
extinguish, ilasia
eye, mata-na; e.brows, pupu-
dere; e.lids, pokopoko mata-
na; e.lashes, pupilisi mata;
pupils of e., kokoburu mata

F.
Fable, vivinei malivi
face, isumata
fade, rida
fail, lopu boka, lopu kamo
faint, mabubulu
faith, rinanerane
faithful, ta ronue
fall, hoqa; fall as if dead,
logoro; f. (of ripe fruit),
lomu, nolo
fallen down, zuzulu
false, sea, kokoha
familiar with, manavasania,
gilania
family, tatamana
famine, sone
famous, ta gilana koa ri soku
tie
fan, nebenebe
far, seu
fast, rerege, tuture
fast (v.), madi
fasten, va niraia, va sotoa,
pukua
fat, noboko, poto, deana
father, tama-na
father-in-law, roa-na
fatherless, eapa, loke tama-na
fathom, nava
fault, sea, sinea
fear, matagutu; minatagutu
feast, inevana
feather, kalu kurukuru tapuru
fearful, vari va holoqoruna
fear (God), pamanania
feeble, malohoro
feed, ponia ginani
feel, tiqua, tapoa, va gilagilaia
feign, kokoha, kivukivuru
female, barikaleqe, vineki,
mamaqota
fence, bara
fertile, masuru
fetch, paleke mae, surana mae
fever, moho hokara, nunuare,
PIVA
few, kavisavisa
fibre (of coconut), aruru;
lozi-na
field, ilaka
fifteen, manege lima; fifty,
limanavulu
fight, variperu
fill, va sinia
fin, nebenebe, tigotigo, tegere
find, hataia, dogoria
fine (n.), here; f. (day), bulu;
   f. man, tie taguena
finger, kakarutu-lima
finger-nail, visuvisu lima
finish, va betoa, va hokotia,
maruva
fire, nika
fire-fly, pinopino
firm, nira, nabu
first, kekenu, kenuna
first-born, koburu kenuna
fish, igana
fish-hook, vinetumu, gaili

201
fish-line, taili
fish-trap, ezi, kura
fish, to (unsuccessfully), bosì,
dula, qiru
fit (n.), kireqe, ititu; (adj.),
garo-na; (v.), va garo-a
five, kalima
fix, va leania, tuvakin, va sotoa
flag, pitipiti
flake, repia
flame, hurunu
flap, betete, sibusiburae
flat, pezara, labelabe
flee, govete
flesh, masa
flexible, malekutu
flight, ginovete
fling, gona
float, ale; f. of a net, kopala
flock, rovana, udumu
flog, komitia
flood, naqe
floor, hatara
flourish, toa va leana
flow, totolo
flower, havoro
fly (v.), tapuru; (n.), dodoa
flying-fish, palupaluku
flying-fox, veke
foam, noronoro
fold, poloa
follow, luli
fond of, tatarunia, hivania
food, ginani; give f. to
strangers, poara
fool, tie pekipekì, duvilli
foot, nene-na
foot-prints, pou nene, nepenepe
forbid, hekinia
force, taken by f., kolomehu;
f. to go, ta koloinia
forehead, raenà
forest, hiqohiço
forget, mulizinìia
forgive, taleosìia
formerly, visoroi, pukeranìa
fortunate, gulea, mamutù
forty, made navulu
four, kamade
fourth, vina made
fourteenth, vina manege made
fowl, kokorako
fragile, kalekaleanìa haru
frame-work, of boat, lako-na;
of house, gasogasoe
free, rupaha; loke hinoluna
frequent, hoke, soku toto
fresh, via, vaqura-na, masiqara
fresh water, kolo lomoso
fret, lovoho
friend, baere, turana-na
frighten, va matagutìia
fro (to and), pilipule
frog, bakaraìo, kuni
frolic, lopilopi
from, mae guana pa, koa
front, kenuna
froth, noronoro
fruit, vua huda; f.-ful, masuru,
katakata
fruit-stone, kiko-na
full, sìni; f. to the limit, pulisi,
sìni ta luluape
funeral, varipomunae
funnel, tuvarunahana;
tonotonoana.
fur, kalu kuruñura
furl, poloa
fury, tinaziri
future, mahe, maehe, vugo repere, panamai

g. Gaol, vetu varipusi game, linopilopi gap, pako, lolomo garden, inuma gargle, vanuvanu gate, tukutuku gate-way, sasada bara gather, varigara, paketia;
g. together, omunu gaze, dono toto generation, sinage gentle, gilae, noso; gentleness, vina mamana get, vagia, hena; g. up, tekulu;
g. ready, va namanama, vaqaqiri; g. out, vura, taloa ghost, tomate; maqo kono giddy, viviri gift, vinariponi giggle, nisinisili gills, asana gimlet, suvulu ginger, pasapasa girl, vineki give, ponia; valaia glad, qetu glance, hopikae, keve; g. rest-
lessly, bitibato glare (of fire), malara; (of sun), keana glass, QELASI glide, tedoro glimpse, malaqaiti, raparapo glisten, nedala glue, oto, napinapiti glutton, tie puhi gnaw, nurinurihi go, atu, taloa, la; make go, va enea; va taloia; go back-
wards, togolo; go past, hola; go around, ene varilikohae goal, vina kamo God, Tamasa gone, ele taloa good, leana goods, tinitona, likakalae, sinurana gourd, daka governor, QAVUNA grab at, qaremutu grandchild, tuna grandfather, tamana grandmother, tinana grant, va malumu grasp, tuqea grass, duduli grasshopper, kupokupo grate, asaia grave, popomunuana gravel, zalekoro grease, deana great, lavata, nomana grey-headed, keo greedy, puhi, sopa, vahiphipi green, buma grief, tinalotana, tinalovoho grin, nisisi grind, asaia, qosaqosa grip (in wrestling), mikusu groan, hilala groin, zuzulava grope, tapo-a, zazapa grove, pukuhulu grow, toqolo, lovuru;
g. quickly, nonoqolue; new g...

pisogoto group, puku minate
gruff voice, quala
grumble, qumiqumi
grunt, kurukurumunu
guard, kopunia
guest, tie ta ruvatana, ta tiokona
guide (n.), koimata, matamata, tie tuturana; (v.), turanina
guilty, sea
gum, oto, napinapiti; of teeth, nana dololo
gun, maka
gunwale, tavala-na
gurgle (baby), qeqeala
gush out, kamimili
gust (sudden), vovolo

H.
Habit, hahanana
hair, kalu
half, kukuruna
halt, turu, noso
hammer, HAMA, kanu
hand, lima-na; h.-full, sinara
handkerchief, HAQESE
handle, varara-na, huda-na, tuturuna
hang, sigoto, huqi
happy, qetu; happiness, qinetuqetu
hard, tasuna; ninira
harp, mike
harp on a subject, nominomi
harpoon, tode
haste, tuture, bebeno
hasten, neneke
hat, toropae
haul up, kavea
have, tagoa
hazy, kovele
he, asa, sa

head, batu-na
headache, sigiti batu
heal, salania
heap, kobi, botubotu, poniponi
hear, avosia
heart, bulo-na
heat, minawini, va marinia
Heaven, Manauru
heavy, mamata
heed, avosia, kopunia
heel, huhubakulu-na, pikupikutumakasi-na
heel-over-head, ililiribinu
helm, kalaha
help, tokania, tinokai, va tukana
hem, hukihukirina
hen, kokorako mamaqota
her, nana, asa, sa; hers, tanisa
here, tani
hesitant, maqoho; in speech, vevelaso
hiccough, osorini
hidden, paere, ta tome
hide, tome, va paeria
high, ululu
high-water, odu
hill, toqere, botubotu
him, asa, sa
hinder, sosoara, hukatia
habatuka
his, nana, tanisa
hit, sekea
hoarse, kona
hold, taninia
hole, pou, qoqoro, lopa
hollow, lolomo; h. tree, raba
qoqoro
holy, hopena
Holy Spirit, Maqomaqo Hope
I, arau, rau
idea, binalabala
idiot, tie duvili, tie pekipeki
idle, zokoro, hakohako
idol, beku, vina tigono
if, be
ignorance, kukutapo; ignorant,
pupuhi, lopu tumae
instep, hapehape nene
instruct, va tumatumaenia,
totolia
intelligent, gilae, tumatumaee,
bokaboka
intention, hiniva
intercept, zulea, tutuvia, ene
moku
interfere, garegareana
interpret, iliria, rupahia
interrupt, sosoara
intestines, lagu-na
investigate, nanasia, nanava,
dogoria
invigorate, va niniraia
invite, ruvatia, tiokia
iron, AEANA
island, nusa
it, asa, sa; its, nana, tanisa
itch, naloso, nalonaloso, gabihi

J.
Jail, vetu varipusi
jamb (finger, etc.), kalutu
jar, bogu
jaw, ase-na
jealous, kono
jest, vina sisire, vina hudihudi
jewsharp, mike
join, somana, va sotoa, hodaia
joint, vinarihodai
joke (v.), va sisire; (n.), vina
sisire
jostle, zukuria, duaia
journey, ene, inene (pa seu)
joy, qinetuqetu
judge (v.), varipitui, (n.), tie
varipitui
judgment, vinaripitui
jump, horu; j. up, gasa turu
just (adj.), tomo; (adv.),
tiqe

K.
Keel, leviri
keep, kopunia, naqitia; to be
kept from, tava leseve
kernel, namu-na, buba, kiko-na
key, vidulu
kick, zopua, takaia
kidneys, leleqata
kill, va matea; k. oneself, va
mate pulenia; k. with one
stroke, tutulotana
kind, tataru; butubutu
kindle, va katau
king, banara
kingdom, binanara
kingfisher, naetupi, kikio,
tarabua
kiss, ahoa
kitchen, vetu oputu, KISINI
kite, tatava
knee, tuntutunu nene
kneel, kokotuzu
knife, magu
knock, kikia
knot, puku; slip-k., puku
lozuku
know, gilania, tumania
knowledge, vina tumatumaee
knuckle, polopolo kakarutu

L.
Labour (v.), tavetavete; (n.),
tinavete
ladder, halehaleana
lady, MARAMA
lagoon, poana
lake, kopi
lame, ike
lament, lukana; (v.), besu-ia
lamp, zuke
lance, hopere, gasia
land, popoa, pepeso
land-breeze, evevulu
land-slip, soru
language, zinama, vinekala
lap (v.), memea
large, nomana, lavata; make
larger, va nomai; qarua
larvae, roa
lash, asamia, pusia, dikuria
last, mumudi, mudina
late, va sasanae; 1. for, siana
laugh, hegere
launch, LANISI, gowlonia
law, LO, tinarae
lay (of fowls, etc.), hira: ele
eko
lazy, hakohako; oporovoho
lead, turavasia
leaf, elo, elelo
leak, honi; (of canoe), lopa,
sini
lean, viviq; (v.), kalavarae
leap, gasa, horu
learn, va nonogaia
least (very), hilikuruna
leather, kapu kurukuru
leave, luaria, taka, toloa, topue,
veko holaia
leaven, ISITI
left hand, gede-na
leg, nene-na
lemon, LEMANA
lend, poni paki, vala paki
length, ginelena
lengthen, hodaia, va gel eau,
lozo-a
less, hiteke hola
lesson, LESONI
let, va malumia
let down, va gorea; let go,
luaria

letter, LETA
level, pezara, tonoto
liar, tie kokoha
lick, memea
lie, eko; 1. under, noa; 1. in
wait, kuhana; koha
life, tinoa
lift, ovulia, va sagea
light (n.), kalalasa; (v.), va
katua; (adj.), mamahelo
lightning, kapi
like (v.), hiva; (adj.), keke
nono, gua
lime, binu
limit, pada-na, kokoi-na; to the
1., zorovo
line, tokele
lip, beru-na
liquid, kolo
lisp, pealo
listless, odoko
little, hiteke-na
live, toa; koa; 1. apart or alone,
ko a kovokovoho
liver, bero-na
lizard, kilikozo, kive, varilazu
load, pinaleke, dinikudikuru,
sinurana
loan, gale
lobster, hikama
locust, sisiri, rine
log, dekuru
loin, kopete; 1. cloth, tivirivi
long, gele; a 1. time, seunae;
long for, okoronia
look, dotu, dowo; look for,
hataia; look intently, dowo
toto, domu; look sideways,
keve; 1. about uneasily, dolina
loose (v.), rupahia; (adj.), holoqale; (of tying), zoki-zoki
lost, ta okipalae, muliuizu
lot, soku; hinia
loud, va ululae
louse, gutu
love, tataru, roro
low, pepeka
lucky, gulea, mamutu
lull in storm, kadaka
lump, kabukabue; lumpy, kabukabu
lungs, korokoro-na
lymph, bigusu

M.
Mad, pekipeki
magistrate, QA VUNA; tie
varipiti
maggot, uloso
magnify, va nomai
maid, vineki
main (adj.), nati
maize, ketO
make, tavetia
malaria, PIVA, nunuare, moho
hokara
male, koreo, kokoreo
mango, rereke
mangrove, petu
manifest, vura, tozinia
mankind, tie, tinoni
manner, hahanana, sirana
mark (v.), gasia, busaia
market, holuholuana
marriage, vinarihaba
marsh, zemi
marvel, magasa; marvellous,
vari va ma magasa
mask, to wear m., rokomo
massacre, ineono
master, banara, palabatu
mat, teqe
match, varinononi; va garoa
matches, MASESE
mate, baere, turana-na
mature, sagana, komiha
me, arau, rau
meal, ginani
mean (v.), gunia; (adj.), heki
measles, tubatuba
measure, padaia; pada-na
meat, masa; MITI
meddle, gorevaha
medicine, MERESENA
meek, gilae; nono
meet, tutuvia, varisotoa; m.
casually, vasaqoro
melt, murimuri
memorial, tigono-na
memory, binalabala
men, sari tie, tinoni
mend, tuvakia
merchant, tie holuholu
merciful, tataru, va tukana
merry, qetu
message, tinagarunu, inavoso
middle, varikorapana
midnight, korapa bozi
mid-day, koraparane
mighty, ninira
mildew, nokonoko
milk, MELEKE, susu
mimic, totozi, luli
mind (n.), binalabala; to
make up m., vizatia, vilasia;
(v.), kopunia
mine, qua, tacaara, qua rau;
(n.), pou; buna
mingle, varihenie
mire, kosiri
mirror, tiroana
mischief, minasala
misfortune, minala
miser, tie heki
miserable, talotana; vari va
taru; katuele
miss, holania, siana, saivia
mist, rovu, kovele
mistake, sinea
mix, varihenie, qaliria
moan, hilala
mob, minate, rovana
model, kineha-na
moist, boboso
money, poata
monsoon, n.w., peza; s.e.,
gevasa
month, moon, sidara; full m.,
hobe rimata; new m., tada s.
mother, tina-na
mouldy, pureke
mound, botubotu
mountain, togere
mourn, besu
moustache, gumi huro
mouth, nuzu
move, rizu, haqi; m. away from,
ilolo
much, soku
mucus, nuru
mud, muddy, kosiri
multiply, va tataia, va sokua
multitude, minate, kobi tie
murdered, ta seke, tava mate
mutter, qumiqumi,
tumutumusae
my, qua
mythology, vivinei malivi
N.
Nag, nominomi; nagger, tie
nomnomi
nail, poka
naked, dodoho
name, poza-na; (v.), pozaia
narrow, nirisi; nizupu
nasty, kaleana
nation, butubutu
native, hokara, tie hokara
nausea, iqi aqolo
nautilus, kekerava
navel, doke-na
near, tata, lopu seu
neck, rua-na
necklace, pakupaku
needle, nila
neither, ba, lopu
nephew, buhi-na, tu-na
necessary, ta hivae; not n.-ily,
lopu kilu
nest, vori
net, vaqara, sipiele
nettle, koroti
ever, loke totoso
new, vaquara-na
news, inavoso
next, mahe, maehe; n. day, koi
vugona
nibble, at bait, puriti
nice, leana, leleana
niece, tu-na
night, boni
nine, sia; n.-teen, manege sia;
ninety, sia navulu; ninth,
vina sia
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nipple, mata susu</td>
<td>breast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no, lokari</td>
<td>no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nod, nuke</td>
<td>no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noise, vevehe, begins</td>
<td>noise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>none, loke tona</td>
<td>empty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noon, korapa rane</td>
<td>noon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>north-west wind, peza</td>
<td>north-west wind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nose, isu-na; division between nostrils, narinari isu, nostril, qoqoro isu</td>
<td>nose, division between nostrils, narinari isu, nostril, qoqoro isu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not, lopu notice, dogoria, va nonogaia now, kamahire numb, rarabuana, mazoporo numberless, kasisere numerous, soku, arariana nut, okete, tovinia, nohara, etc.</td>
<td>not, lopu notice, dogoria, va nonogaia now, kamahire numb, rarabuana, mazoporo numberless, kasisere numerous, soku, arariana nut, okete, tovinia, nohara, etc.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

O.

Oar, qelu oath, tokotokoro obey, va tabe obliterate, huaria obscure, rida observe, poho obstinate child, koburu katakatabokana obstruct, hukatia obtain, vagia occasionally, tireke totoso occur, evana ocean, lamana, abana, hebalana odd, vari seai, votikaena of, te; pa; -na offer, vatua, tiania often, hoke, soku, totoso old, koana, barogoso, kakeque; o. man who retains strength, ramihanga omen, mulowo omit, va holaia, va hoqaia, lopu somanania on, pa; hake once, keke totoso; at o., hinoqa, kamahire one, keke, tasa only, mo, tale; not o., lopu kilu open, tukelia; (tin), porakia opossum, manue oppose, toketokenia, hukatia opposite, vari kali or, ba be orange, ORENISI orchid, ubutu, zipolo tana atata order, garunia, ginarunu; in o., vari luli; in o. to, pude origin, natina, podalaena ornament, vinasaari orphan, eapa other, votiki; keke pule our, mami, nada out, vura; outside, pa sada oven, opatu, obirae over, kalina la, kasopo, pananlu overbalance, opo, nekele overcrowded, vuzeeze, vunavuza overflow, luluapai, ukuvu, naqe over-see, totolia overtake, kamoa, hola overturn (in anger), zalikora owe, lipulipu own, tagoa; namu-na

P.

Paddle, vose pain, tinasigiti, sigiti pair, patuna palate, dama-na pale, beasa palm of hand, olalima
pan, raro
pandanus, agana
pant, navaha
paper, PEPA
parable, PARABOLO, vina titila
parcel, hadehade, hudehude
pare, qaroa
parents, tia tamana
parrot, kara
part (n.), kukuruna; (v.), luaria; to p. grass, lebara
partition, goba, hinia, voloso
party, inevana
pass, hola; p. through, lopoto
passage, sirana, holapana
past, ele hola
path, sirana
pause, makudo
paw, nene kurukuru
pay, tabaria
peace, binule; p.-ful, bule
peak, minona
pearl, vovoto davi
peck, homaia
peel, kapua, qaroa
peep, hopikae, piko
pelt (v.), gonaia
pencil, PENISOLO
penknife, magu polo
people, tinoni
pepper, PEPA
perch, hake
perhaps, gina, beka, hokara
period, totoiona
perish, mate
permanent, pude koa hola; koa holana
permit, va malumu; permission, vina malumu
perplex, va nunalia
persecute, naulia
perspire, natanata
persuade, tepa ososo; roroni
pestle, tutu
pet, pinausu
petition, tinepatepa
phosphorescence, pinoro
pick, paketi, kupi; p. up, pudikia; p. out, vizaria
picture, kubekubere-na, PIKISA
piece, kukuru-na
pierce, lopaiua, suvulia, qaha
pig, boko
pigeon, baruku, kukuva
pile, dedegere; botubotu;
house on p., vetu sape
pillow, tarabatu
pimple, vivinua
pinch, kimitia
pine, naru
pipe, piala; PAIPA
pit, pou
pity, tatarunia
place (n.), vasina, popoa; (v.), vekoa; to p. carelessly, sini-sone
plain, kalalasa, bakala; pceara
plait, tigisia
plane, rausu; rinausua
plank, labete
plantation, linetelele; vuvua;
(coco-nur), nowohara
play, lopilopi
plead, tepa
please (v.), va qetua
plenty, soku, arariana
pliable, malekutu
pluck, kupi-a; p. a fowl, puki-a;
p. at, romuromu
plucky, varane
plumage, kalu kurukuru tapuru
pocket, POKETE
poem, kinera
point, miho; naru-na; (v.), huhuku
poison, pasa, vari va mate
poke, zoti-a, ruviki; p. out,
hava-ia
pole, dedegere, zome
polish, va nedalia, POLESI
pool, kopi
poor, habahuala
popular, ta hivae
pork, boko kinana
porpoise, kusui
portion, kukuru-na; hinia
possess, tagoa; to be possessed,
ta higorai
post, dedegere
 postpone, rizu muti
pot, raro
potato, luzu
pounce, sopata
pound, PAUNI; va nuqaria
pour, zoroponia
powerful, ninira
practice, padaraku
praise, vahesia
prawn, pitana
pray, varavara, haro
preach, tarae
precipice, taba hoara
prefer, hiva
pregnant, molu
prepare, va namanama, va
nagonia
present (n.), vinariponi; at p.,
kamahire; (v.), ponia
presently, kote, kohite
preserve, kopunia; va naqitia
press down, nonoa; p. between
boards, kapihi
pretend, kokohaia; gulea
pretty, dono lea, leleana
prevent, hukatia, hekinia
previous, lahe
prey, boso
price, hinoluna
prick, suni-a; (n.), rakibi
prickly heat, gerogero
prime, man in his p., ragoragoa
principal, natina
prison, vetu varipusi
prize, pinia
probe, sunia
proclaim, tozi vurania
profit, ninoma, tinoqolo, vinagi
prohibit, hekinia. See ziru,
tokoro
prolong, va gelea
promise (v.), va tatarania;
(n.), vina tatara
pronounce, zama
prop, zukaia
propel, vosevose, qata
prostitute, maqota
protect, kopunia
proud, vahesi pule' nia; p. of.
qetunia
prove, va sosodea; proof, vina
sosode
propitiation, vinulasa
provisions, vinabeo, nakobeo
provoke, va bugoria
prune, kokua, kotoa
pudding, nuqara
puff out cheeks, sails, potelia
pull, dakua, kavea, ririhi
pulse, putuputu
pumice, patu ale
punch, tupaia
punish, tubezia; p. by fine, here; punishment, linipulipu
purchase, holua
pure, via; purity, vinia
pursue, hadu luli
push, muzi-na
put, veo; p. under, nuzikia;
p. aside, veo vata kale

Q.
Quagmire, zemi, kosiri
quake, niu
quarrel, vari tokei, vari zamae
queen, banara maqota, kalaho
quell, va nosoa, va kilasia
question, nanasa, ninanasa
quick, tuture
quiet, nozo, manavasa
quiver, as spear in hand,
nidiri; katuturu

R.
Race, vari vose; butubutu
raft, bana; nibaka
rafter, gaso-na
rag, poko rikatana
rage, tinanaziri, ginegese; of
wind, niburum
raid, rapata
rain, ruku, lovua, luturu
rainbow, bigobigo
raise, ovulia, va sagesa
ramble, enene
rap, kikia
rapidly, vari tamunae
rare, titeke
rapp (n.), vari
rat, kurecu
rattle (v.), qalena; (n.),
tageva
raw, makata
reach, kamo
read, tiro
ready, namanama
real, hinokara
rebound, katapala
rebuke, noarea
recede, goren
receive, ade, vagia
recent, vaqurana, vaquru
reciprocal, vari, vari hobeni
varivari (hobei)
reckless, haluhalu
reckon, padaia, naeia
recognise, gilania
recollect, balabala
recompense, hobeia, hinobe,
pinia
reconcile, va burea
recover, magogoso
red, zinara
reed, piu
reef, sagam; submerged r.,
ruata
refuge (n.), tometomeana,
aaqaroana
refuse (v.), koro-na, heki
reject, kilu-a
reflection, of fire, malara;
maqomago
rejoice, koa qetu
relapse, sugala
relate, tozia
release, rupahia
relent, balabala pule, pulepaho,
kekere
reliance, kinalavara
relieve, tokania, hobeia, va
mamaheloia, va betoa
religion, linotu
rely, kalavarae, ronu
remain, koa hola
remind, va balabalaia
remonstrate, hukatia, norea
remote, pa seu
remove, rizu, haqi, paleke
remake, taloania
rend, rikatia, gepia
refresh, va vaqura-iaa
repair, tuvakia, saolo
repay, hobea
repeat, pule, pilipule
repent, helahela, kekere
reply, olaza, va tabe
report, tinozi, tozia
reprove, norea, gegege
request (v.), tepa-ia; (n.), tinepatepa
rescue, harupia
resemble, kekenono
reside, koa
residence, vetu
resist, korona-nia; turu va nabu
respect, pamana, va tanaka
respond, olana, vatabe
rest, magogoso, zokoro, makudo; sapu koa hola
restless, hanihani, solini, kutunana
restrain, hukatia
resurrection, tinoa pule
retard, hukatia
retort, olana, hemohemo
retribution, minasala, hinobe
linipulipu
return, pule
reveal, va vuraia, va dogoronia
revenge, zazao; sasake
reverence, pamanania;
pinamana-na
revile, rubaia
revive, va toaia
reward, pinia
rib, susuri raqaraqa
rich, tagotago; riches, tinago-tago
ridicule, va sisire, pesipesi
right, tonota; r. hand, matao
rim, beru-na, hukihukiri-na
ring, bakiha, bareke, RINI; r. a
bell, etc., kizaia
ring-worm, baku
ripe, sagana, komiha
rise, sage
river, ovuku, leana
road, sirava
roar, burunu, ovana
rob, hiko
robust, ragoragoa
rock, patu; rocky, haqihqiri,
patupatu
roe, bira, lulusi
roll, topili; polopole; viqusu
roof, tini vetu
room, lose
root, dadaga, karoso
rope, iku
rotten, popazu, muzi
rough, of board, kikiripoho; of sea, nakili, raveasusu;
roughly made, gagaulu
round, bobolokuhae, kikikolo
rouse, va vanunia
row, qelu; (n.), tokele
rowlock, ROLEKE
rub, nuzapia, munaia; r. eyes,
nebu
rubbish, remoremo, poniponi
rudder, kalaha
ruffled (feathers), tereqesus
ruin, ponivetu
rule, binavara; tinarae
rumble, lulusu, tubili;
malagogoro
run, haqala
rust, rusty, nara
rustle, qareto
S.
Sabbath, Rane Hope, SADE
sacred, hopena
sacrifice, vukivukihi
sad, talotana, kuiliusu
sail, tepe, tepetipe
sailor, tie SELA
sale, hinoluholu
saliva, loro
salt, SOLOTI
same, keke nono
sand, onone
sap, oto
satisfied, dena
saturate, va bobosia, pezaia
Saturday, SARERE
savage, pinomo
save, va naqitia; harupia
Saviour, Sevia
saw (v.), ele dogoria; (n.), so
say, zama
scaffold, tuna
scald, kina kolo manini
scale (v.), haele, hale; scales
(n.), pada; of fish, kapu
igana
scar, buri-na, kisakisa-na,
kirakira
scare, va hodahodakia
scarlet, zinara
scatter, taburunia; of people,
hurakatae; ilasa
scent, human-na, SEDA
scissors, pana
scold, norea
scoff, pesipesi
scour, va via-ia
scrap, repia
scratch, maloso, gepia; qareto
scram, kuku
Scripture, BUKA hope
scrub, nuzapia; (bush)
nobonobo
scurry, terere
sea, lamana
sea-sick, lua
sea-water, kolo hokara
search, hataia; s. diligently,
nurunamu
season, totoso, vuaheni
seat, habohabotuana
see, dogoria
sect or species, kokolopodo
seed, kiko
seem, guana
seize, saputia
seldom, titeke totoso
select, vizatia; s. from different
places, homaka
sell, holuholunia
send, garunia
sensible, gilae
separate, paqahia
sermon, tinarae
serpent, noki
serrated, reqereqete
servant, nabulu
serve, nabulunia
set down, vekoa
seven, zuapa; seventh, vina
zuapa
seventeen, manege zuapa
seventy, zuapa navulu
sever, kumatia
several, kaiqa
severe, ninira
sew, pitia
shade, aqoro
shadow, maqomaqo, opo aqoro
shake, niu, kanua; madidiri;
katuturu
shake hands, SEKE HANI
shallow, masamasa, lopu lohi
shame, kinurekure
share, va hia, hinia
shark, kiso
sharp, naru, somemele;
memedes
shave (v.), ner
shed (n.), vetu vekovekoana
shed a skin, lozoko
shelf, vekovekoana,
hakehakeana
shell, bana, etc.; hikahika
shelter, aqaqoroana
shepherd, SEPATI
shield, lave
shin, vedele
shingle, zalekoro
shine, bakala, nedala
ship, vaka
shirt, SOTE
shoal, rovana, rerege, udumu
shoot (v.), gonaia; toqolo;
(n.), liho-na
shore, masa, raratana
short, papaka; come s. of, lopu
garo, qaga
shortly, kote, kohite
shoulde, avara-na; s.-blade,
kilekile
shout, kukili, velavela, iraza
show, va dogoronia
shovel, SEVOLO
shriek, pirapirana
shrimp, pitana
shrink, tava hiteke, tava
shamahelo
shrink from, mala
shrine, hope
shrivel, viziri
shun, lopu laia, talevarania
shut, tuku
shy, kurekure
sick, moho
side, kali-na
sift, naza vilasa
sigh, sino masini
sign, gila, tokoro, SAENA
sight, dinogodogorae
silent, lopu kulu, noso, lopu
nudu va nada
similar, keke nono
sin, SINI
since, sanu (senu, seunae) gua
sincere, hinokara
sinew, masa-na
sing, kera; s. out of tune, legi;
s. heartily, ovelae
sink, lodu
sip, isuru
sister, vavene-na, tasi-na
sit, habotu, azegoro
six, onomo; s.-teen, manege
omon; sixth, vina onomo;
sixty, onomo navulu
skilful, tumatumae, bokaboka
skin (n.), kapu-na; (v.), kapu-
; to s. an animal, sio
skull, herahera batu
sky, manauru
slack, holoque; (v.), luaia
slander, nominomi
slanting, keqere
slap, poharia
slate, SELETA
slave, pinausu
sleep, puta, sleepy, rorodoko;
; eyes heavy with s., piriqata
slice, minagu, sinika, sinedo;
(v.), magua, sikaia, sedoa
sling, sidolo, kurukuru paqala
slip, gulotoro; slippery, gulopu-
; slippery but dry, kada-
lekan
slow, hithehite
smack, poharia; s. lips, napa-
napala
small, hitkekena; very s., niqolo;
; s. waisted, mirikuti
smart, tuture, nalinali; hilili
smell, humana; as scented
leaves, tivusu
smile, komolo
smoke, tunaha; food tainted by
; maratuzaha
smooth, memeh; (v.), api-a
snail, suloko
snake, noki
snap, paduru, kumata; s. at,
ropa
snare, sidolo
snatch, saputu
sneeze, tihe
sniff, dukudukuru
snore, barono
snout, isisono
so, gua
so-and-so, sanu
soak, pona-ia
soap, SOPU
sob, musunsurau
soft, malohoro
soil, pepeso
soldier, tie variperu
sole of foot, ola nene
solid, vinira
some, kaiqa
somersault, ilirilibinu
some one, keke tie; something,
; keke tona; sometime, keke
rane, keke totoso, kaiqa
totoso
son, tu-na koreo; son-in-law,
roroto
song, kinera
soon, kote, kohite, lopu sana
soothe, va manamia
sorcery, vakuvakutae;
sabusabukae
sore (n.), tubu; (v.), sigiti
sort, bututbutu
soul, maqomaqo-na
sound, mamalaini; s. of water-
fall, zovotala; of wind,
burunu; of rain, etc., ovana;
s. well, lobere; vatavona; (a
fiord), lagoena; (v.), padaia
kolo
sour, kakatua
source, nati-na
sow (sao) (n.), boko mama-
qota
sow (so) (v.), leta-a
space, lolomo
spade, SIPETI
spare, ruritia; harupia
spark, pinoro
speak, zama; s. hurriedly, vetoro; s. fearlessly, lodaka; s. without knowledge, tapotapoe
spear, hopere, pana, bakovara speckled, kidakida; korikorizoko
speech, zinama
spider, kaqa, aba
spill, honi palae
spin, of top, nutu, naza
spine, suri mudi
spirit, maqomaqo, tomate
spit, loro
splash, siru, kasuru
spleen, bekaha
splendid, leana hola, taguena
splice, hoda iku, hodahoda
splinter, suri-na, kesi-na
split, viqala, pokata
spoil, nonovalia, va kaleania
sponge, puha
spout, of whale, ivu; (n.), hovahova
sprain, velusu
spray, tivuru, kasuru
spread, ivara, nevea, repaha; halala; hurakatae; zalara; zalevara
spring (n.), bukaha
sprinkle, siburu-nia; titisi
sprout, eru, toqolo, mumugae, midaka
spy, piko
squander, sasurunia
squat, horodidi
squeak, kunisi
squeal, kukili, irana
squeeze, nazaia, mono-a, kapihia
stab, humaia
staff, kolu hodu
stake, digomo
stairs, halehaleana
stalk, qaqaloto
stammer, zama nira
stamp (n.), SITABA; (v.), puzapuza
stand, turu
star, pinopino
stare, done toto
start, podalae; s. out, topue, turue
startle, hodahodaka, satala
starve, agoso mate
stave, kubau
stay, koa
steal, hiko
steam, vuga
steep, taba
steer, kalaha
stem, qaqaloto
stick, kolu; (v.), napiti
stiff, baba; monaka; minira
still, be s., noso
still-born, podo mate
sting, gabihi, pisi-a
stinking, humana hikare
stir, qaliria
stitch, piti-a
stocking, SITOKENE
stomach, bogu
stone, patu; stony, patupatu, haqihaqiri
stool, habohabotuana hite
stoop, kokopo
stop, noso, turu, beto
store, SITOA
storm, rane bowi
story, vivinei
stout, noboke
straight, tonoto
strait, savana, sanava
stranger, tie maena, tie karo-vona
strangle, huqi
stream, leana hite, ovuku hite
street, sirana
strength, niniranira
stretch, siduru, nadoro
strike, sekea; of chip, hida
string, guzala, aroso
strip, luaria, goloa; okolo
stroke (n.), sineke; (v.),
tavusia
strong, ninira
struggle; tore, siba
stumble, tubarae
stump, palinutu
stupid, pupuhu; bibilava;
stupefied, selele
stutter, zama nira
substitute (n.), hinobe
subtraction, va gorea
succumb, mate
such, gua
suckle, va susua
suddenly, hinoqa, va hodahokia
suffer, sigiti, koa tasuna
sufficient, garo-na, misana
sugar-cane, suti
suicide, va mate pulenia
suit, garona
sulky, lopu kulu
sulphur, nai
sum, nae
summons, tinioko
sun, rimata; sunrise, gasa
rimata; sunset, lodu rimata
superintend, totolia
supper, ginani boni
supple, malekutu
supplicate, haro-a
support, zukaia, tokania
suppose, balabala
suppress, va kilasia, tomea
sure, hinikara
surf, tovovo
surplus, sapu koa hola
surprise, hodahodakania
surround, varilikohae
suspend, va sigotia
suspect, potua
swallow, onolia
swamp (v.), va lodua; (n.),
  zemi
swank, va titie, va korekoreo
swarm, f ire
swear, rubaruba
sweat, natanata
sweep, saraia
sweet, lomoso
sweet potato, luzu vaka
swell, moqo; tava noma; ocean
s., bogusu
swift, va hodahodaka, rerege;
  vari tamunae (swiftly)
swim, tunuru (under water),
suvu
swing, isisu
sword, vedara
sword-fish, ikutaena
sympathy, tataru, vina manoto
T.
Table, TEVOLO
table-cloth, poko tevolo
taboo, hopena
tack, poka hite, kekere
tadpole, roa
tail, pikutu-na
take, palekia, vagia, henaia;
t. out, epulu, keru vagia
tale, vivinei
talk, zama; talkative, memekalana
tall, gele-na
tally, kutupia; keke nono; nae
va sosode
tame, manavasa
tangle, vori
taro, talo
taste, linilini
tattoo, kubekubere

teach, va tumatumae
tear (tia'), kolo mata
tear (tea) (v.), rikatia, luraia
tease, va bugoria, ososonia
teat, mata susu
telescope (n.), dono gele
tell, tozi
temper, bad t., binugoro
temple, zelepade
temples, kapakapali
tempt, toketoke
ten, manege; tenth, vina
manege
terrible, vari va holoqoruna
terrify, va maragutia
test, podekia, vina podedeke
tether, sidolonia
thanksgiving, vinariponi
that, asa, isa, hoi
thatch (n.), batu vetu; bekoto,
hinula
the, na, sa
theft, hiniko
their, dia; theirs, tadirini
them, they, ri, arini, rini
then, rite
there, hoi, vasina
these, hire
thick, moata
thicker, roga
thief, hiko
thigh, pudapuda
thin, manivisi, viviqa,
pepepeqe
thine, mua, tamugoi
thing, tiritona
think, balabala ia
third, vina neta
thirsty, popoa leo, memeha
thirteenth, vina manegena
thirty, tolomavuluna
this, hie
thorax, kovokovona
thorn, rakihi
thoroughly, va leana
those, hiroi
thought (n.), binalabala; (v.),
eto balabala
thousand, tina
thrash, komitia, sekea
thread, lozi, pudele; (v.),
lopoti-a
threaten, gegese-a
three, neta; thrice, kaneta
toro-so
thrive, roa valeana
throat, leo-na
throb, dunana
throng (n.), minate; (v.),
zukuria
through, pa korapana, hola
throw, gona, qiri
thrust, huma-ia; t. into hole,
halaka
thumb, gugulavata-na
thunder, paka manauru
thus, gua he
tickle, soke-a, giligili-a,
kakaqiri
tide, odu; low t., masa, masa-
heheha; very high t., odu
qaula; t. rip, qeo
tidy, va tana; tava tonoto
tie, pusi-a
tight, nabu
time, totoso
timid, matagutu, kurekure
 tin, TENI
tip (v.), zoroponia; (n.),
naruna
tired, mabo, bakulu, lehu; tire
of food, lekata
to, pa, koa
tobacco, TABAIKA
to-day, ninoroi; pa rane hie
toe, kakarutu nene
together, varigara, kekegua
token, gila; vina gilagila
tomahawk, karamaho
tomb, popomunuana
to-morrow, vugo
tone, kabo-na
tongue, mea-na
to-night, pa boni hie, kohite
boni
too, gua tugo, tugo
tool, tinu tova tavetaveteana
tooth, teeth, livo-na; t-less,
panonolo; uhu
top, panaulu; taka; batu-na
torch, zuke
tortoise, kohale hiqohiqo; t.
shell, kapa kohale
touch, tiq-a
tough, nizira
tow, babania
towards, la gua pa
towel, TAORO
town, vasileana
toy, vina kumakumana
track, sirana niiris; (v.), pitu-a
trade, tinavete; tinavete holu-
holu
traitor, tie qoraqora
trample, puzapuza
transform, iliria
transparent, maramara
trap, sipata
travel, ene pa seu
tread, netia
treasure, tinagoe, tinagotago
treat well, tatarunia; t. badly,
nonovalia
tree, huda
tremble, ziziziri
tribe, butubutu, tuturi,
vuluvulu
trickle, totoloi hite
trigger, kadekade-na
trim (hair), rupisi
trip (v.), soqo; (n.), inene
trivial, hoboro, loke laena
true, truly, hinokara, va
hinokara
trumpet, ivivu
trunk, nati-na; kokobu-na
trust, kalavarae, va tamaratama
truth, hinokara
try, podekia, voritinia
tuck under, nuziki; under arm,
kamini-a
tumble, hoqa
tumour, moqo
tumult, vevehe, noveoro
turkey, TAKI
turn, taliri, illiri; bukelia; lilieu-
ia; t. sideways, qeleqele
turtle, kohale; t. shell, kapa
kohale
twelve, manege rua; twelfth,
vina manege rua
twenty, hiokona
twice, karua totoso
twig, rerequtu
twilight, puluvelu

twin, avisi, vivi

twinkle, matapuri

twist, iku-a, guzalia

two, karua, karu, kara

U.

Udder, susu KAO

ugly, dono hikare

ulcer, tubu

umbrella, poro vaka; native u.,

poro

unawares, hodahodaka

unbind, rupahia

uncle, buhina, tama-na

unclean, boni

uncoil, nadoria

uncultivated, lopu ta lete

under, kauru-na

undergrowth, huda hitehite

understand, gilania, tumania

undress, va gorea poko

uneasy, dolina, holoqoruna,

duana

unequal, vari seai

unexpectedly, hodahodaka

unfair, lopu tonoto, lopu leana

unfasten, rupahia

unfold, repahia

unfortunate, malana, masala

unfriendly, vari kanae

unfruitful, karakara

ungrateful, kebokebo

unimportant, loke laena

unjust, lopu tonoto

unmarried, lopu varihaba, gale-
gale-na

untidy, kolura, vori

untrue, kokoha

unwilling, hakohako, korona,

lopu hiva, tagenei

up, panaulu, sage

uphold, zukaia

upon, pa, hake

upright, tonoto

uproot, vevehe, noveoro

upset, opo, titisi palai, zoropae

holania

urge, sosogo, ososonia

urinate, mimi; urine, bilana

us, gita, gami

usage, hahanana; use, -nia;

useful, ari laena, leana, garo

usually, hoke

V.

Vacant, ivulu

vain, vahesi pulenia; in v.,
hoboro

valiant, varane

valley, lolomo

valuable, soku laina

vanish, murimuri

vanquish, va kilasia

vapour, vuga

vein, ruruata

vengeance, hinobe

verandah, VARADA

very, sisigiti

vessel, vaka

vex, va bugoria

vibrate, madidiri

village, vasileana

vine, aroso

virile, masiqara

virgin, vineki

virulent, ta razae

vision, dinogodogoro,
tinahigorae

visit, minai

voice, mamalaiasi

volcano, nai

wicket, VUKITI

wide, labe-na, marepaha
vomit, lua
vow, tokotokoro, va tatara
voyage, hebala, hinebala

W.
Wade, ene masamasa, ene pa kolo
wag, hiruhirue (batu);
mkomikoto
wages, tinabara
waist, kopete-na
wait, aqa; wait for, aqania
wake, vanunu
wale (weal), boborokata
walk, ene; w. slowly, nideke,
niniti; w. crab-like, e. vede-
vede; w. backwards, togolo
wall, goba; w. plate, titivunana
wallow in mud, ova
wander, ene hoboro, enene
want, hiva
war, vinaripera
warm, manini
warn, va balau-ia
wart, kibu-na
wash, huhuve, dalo, pezaku,
sopusopu, popahia
wasp, hirado
waste, sasurunia; w. away,
hirikiti
watch, kopu-nia
warped, vedunu, velusu
water, kolo; w. fall, titisi
wave (n.), ragi, tovovo; (v.),
sipusipu; wavy (line),
kokoqie
way, sirana; wayside, vale
sirana
we, gita, gami
weak, malohoro
wealth, tinagotago

wean, pome
weapons, tinitona, varipera
weary, mabo, naluhu;
goremaruru
weave, tigisia
web, aba
wedding, vinarihaba
weed (n.), dudulii kaleana;
(v.), pokipoki
week, VUKI
weigh, pada-ia; weight, padana;
w. on fishing net, kaza
welcome, va kamoa,
hapahapania
well, va leana; (n.), berukehe
west, kali lodu rimata
wet, boboso
whale, ivu
wharf, VOAPU
what?, na sa? sa?
wheel, totopili
when, panavisa? sipu
whence?, pavei?
where, vasina; avei? pavei?
whether, be
which, sapu, pu; savana?
while, sipu, totosona
whine, kunisi
whip, hiliburia
whirlpool, lilo
whirlwind, vivirua
whisper, manamanasa
whistle, hiovo, VIZOLO
white, keoro
whitebait, zinana, tininae
whither?, pavei?
who, sapu; ese? sei?
whole, doduruna
whose?, tesei?
why?, vegua?
wick, lozi zuku
widow, widower, nabokona
wife, barikaleqe, loa-na
wild, pinomo
wilderness, hiqohiqo
wilful (child), katakatabokana
will (v.), kaqu; (n.), hiniva
willing, lopu hakohako, tie
malumalumu
win, kamo kekenu; vagi-a
wince, saputU
wind, givusu; raging of w.,
niburu
wind (waинд) (v.), viloria
window, VUIDA
windpipe, qoqoro leo
wing, tatapuru-na
wink, matapuri
wipe, puhaia
wisdom, tinumatUmae; wise,
gilae, tumatumae
wish, hiniva; (v.), hiva
witch-craft, baha
with, luli; -nia
wither, harahara
with-hold, heki
witness, somana dogoria; tie
va sosode
wizard, tie baha, tie araru
hahanana
woman, barikaleqe
wonder, magasania; beka;
w.-ful, vari va magasa
wood, huda
word, zinama
work, tinavete; tavetavete
world, kasia popoa
worm, pilaka, naro
worm-eaten, gania qesi, gania
vuvunu
worn, ta tavete seunae, ele
koana, kaleana
worship, vahesia, todononia,
aroa
wound, bakora
worry, lovoho, duanza
wrap, hadea
wrath, tinanaziri
wreck, poraka; ship-w., vaka
porakana
wrestle, vari naza
wretched, malana, katuele
wriggle, volumnu, minominoko,
pilapilakata
wrinkled, viziri
write, kuberia
wrong, sea

Y.
Yam, marihi
yard, kali lima; korapa bara
yawn, mava
yaws, tubu haha, bolivu
year, vuaheni
yeast, isiri
yacht, vaka tepetepe
yell, kukili
yellow, meava
yelp, kakaudala
yes, uve
yesterday, norae
yet, be; not yet, lopu ele
yield, va malumu, ponia; vua
you, agoi, gamu
young, vaqura
youth, koreo vaqura
your, mua, mia; yours, tamugoi,
tamugamu

Z.
Zeal, kinorakora
zealous, nalinali
A GRAMMAR
OF THE
ROVIANA LANGUAGE

THE ARTICLE

The Demonstrative Article

is na. This is identical with ri, which is apparently rather more definite than na.

na tie, the man
na rinina, his brother
na nina, the
na bawara, the chief
na tamina, his father
na va

Na and ri may be used with pl. nouns for example:
na tie morted, dead men
na tamina kalesi, evil spirits
na dia vaqara, their not

The pron. ri, alone or combined with sa or na is used
as a pl. article,
ri na bawara, they the chiefs (Not at commencement of sentence)
ri sa make ri nana tie, be and his men
ri sa ali, the dogs
ri sa dogo rini sa ri na tie, see they them the men

The word ri is very generally used as an article, but it
cannot be translated as "the". Its exact use is difficult
to define. It is almost an expletive and may be
regarded as regulating and balancing a sentence. Often corresponds
with the verb "to be".
A GRAMMAR
OF THE
ROVIANA LANGUAGE

THE ARTICLE

**The Demonstrative Article**

is na. This is interchangeable with sa, which is apparently rather more definite than na.

- na tie, the man
- na tasina, his brother
- sa zinama, the word
- sa banara, the chief
- sa tamana, his father
- sa vaka, the ship

Na and sa may be used with pl. nouns for example,

- na tie matedi, dead men
- na tomate kaleadi, evil spirits
- sa dia vaqara, their net

The pron. ri, alone or combined with sa or na is used as a pl. article,

- ri na banara, they the chiefs (Not at commencement of sentence)
- asa meke ri nana tie, he and his men
- sari na siki, the dogs
- dogori rini sari na tie, see they them the men

The word *si* is very generally used as an article, but it cannot be translated as “the”. Its exact use is difficult to define. It is almost an expletive, and may be regarded as regulating and balancing a sentence. Often corresponds with the verb “to be”.

---

Page 227
Personal Articles

are e and se. E is commonly used with a proper noun in the subjective case, se in the objective. Se is contracted from si e,

dogoria 'rau se Joni, I see John (See him I John)
Dogorau Joni si 'rau, John sees me (Sees me John me)

The numeral keke, one, often abbreviated to ke, is used as an indefinite article,
dogoria'rini si keke tie, see they one man, or, a man
mae si ke barikaleqe, came a woman.

Nouns

There are two classes of nouns:

The first includes names of relationships, parts of the body, and some local nouns. These are used with suffixed personal pronouns, as,
tamaqu, my father; nene-na, his leg.

Nouns of the second class are used with separate possessive words, as,
qua hopere, my spear; nana vetu, his (her, its) house.

Nouns are formed from verbs and adjectives by the prefix or infix "in".

When the verb or adjective begins with a vowel, "in" is prefixed,
ene, to walk; inene, a journey
avoso, to hear; inavoso, news, hearing.

When the verb or adj. begins with a consonant, "in" is infixed after the first consonant,
tavete, to work; tinavete, work
zama, to say; zinama, saying, word
via, clean; vinia, purity
salana, to heal; sinalana, remedy, cure.

A noun may be formed by "in" from the causative or reciprocal forms of the verb
gila, to know
tavila, to show
vinagilagila, a sign
vatumatamae, to teach
vinatumatuma, teaching.
varipera, to fight
vinaripera, fighting or war.
Local nouns are formed from verbs by the suffix “ana”. They denote the place where the action is performed, habotu, to sit; habohabotuana, sitting places sigoto, to anchor; sigotoana, an anchorage huvehuve, to bathe; huhuveana, a bathing place.
Personal nouns are formed from verbs by the word tie, person, preceding, tie varipera, soldier tie tarae, a preacher tie Jiu, a Jew karu tie hikohikodi, two thieves.

Number
The sing. or pl. may be indicated by the articles keke or sari, keke vineki, a maid keke tie, one man sari dia palabatu, their chief men sari tinitona, things keke koburu hite, one little child sari koburu hite, little children.
The pl. may also be shown by a preceding noun of number, kaiqa, some; kaiqa tie, some men; kaiqa kiko, some seed soku, some, much; soku tinitona, many things; soku tie; kobi tie, many people vasi, a part of; vasina hite, a little part, a little time; vasi ginani, a little food moata, plenty, a big collection, thick ka visavisa, a little; ka visavisa igana, a few fishes vua katakata, a big yield of fruit moata, plenty; zoloro koa ri na moatadi, shed for many. Totality is expressed by, doduru, all; hataigo ri doduru tie, all men seek thee (seek thee they all men) ninae, kasia, every; ninae rane, every day; kasia popoa, every place, land.
Gender

Sex is distinguished if necessary by the words koreo (male), and barikalege or vineki (female), tuqu koreo, my son, tuqu vineki, my daughter.

Lower animals, kokorako kokoreo kokorako mamaqota.

PRONOUNS

Personal

Full forms:

sing. 1 arau
2 agoi
3 asa

pl. 1 inc. gita
1 exc. gami
2 gamu
3 arini

A Dual is indicated by kara after the plural pronouns, gita kara; gamu kara.

A Company or Crowd is shown by adding kasa: ari kasa; gami kasa.

Short forms used as subject:

S. 1 rau
2 goi
3 sa

In the 1st and 2nd pl., gita, gami, and gamu are not shortened, but the 3rd pl. becomes ari, rini, or ri.

Short forms used as object:

sing. 1 au
2 go
3 a

pl. 1 gita inc.
1 gami exc.
2 gamu
3 i

These are suffixed to transitive verbs. In some places in the Gospel, the i of the transitive verb is written with the pronoun, ia, igo.
Both nom. and accus. pronouns very commonly have the particle si prefixed when not used at the beginning of a sentence.

The short obj. form of the pronoun is not suffixed when the verb is followed by the preposition “koa”.

va tumatumae i sa si arini, taught them he them
dogoria gami, saw it we
tozini gami, tell us
zama si gamu, you say
ari doduru valai, they all gave
kaqu turava vaseai ari sokudi, shall lead astray (make wrong) them many
mai koa arau (or) rau — come to me
atu koa agoi (or) goi — go to you
la koa rini, go to them

Pronouns suffixed to nouns in the possessive.

sing. 1 qu pl. 1 inc. da
2 exc. mami
2 mu 2 mia, mi
3 na 3 di

These are added to names of relations and parts of the body, and also to a few local nouns, and the possessives for food and desire. They may be followed by the series, rau, goi, sa, gita, gami, gamu, rini.

child 1 tuqu 1 tuma inc.
2 tumu 2 tumia
3 tuna 3 tudi (or) tudia
or:— 1 tuqu rau
2 tumu goi
3 tuna sa, etc.
When added to the possessives for food (ginani), and of the desire for food, sleep, etc. (puta), mi is suffixed in the 2nd pl. instead of mia.

gemi ginani, your (pl.) food
puta gemi, you (pl.) sleep.

These suffixes also form part of other possessive words.

**Demonstrative pronouns**

Hie, si hie, hiera, this
sa tie hie, this man
sa tinavete hie, this work
asa si hie, he is here, this is he
hie si asa, here is he, this is he
sa si hie, what is this
hie tugo sa tiniqu, this is my body
hiera tugo si keke arini, this is one of them.

asa, sana, hoi, that
sa tie asa, that man
na tie sana, that man
asa tugo sa tie, that is the man
asa na tie hoi, that man yonder, that's the man over there
na tie pana hoi, the man at yonder.

(hi, prep.; na, article.)

hire, si hire, rini hire, these
hiro, those
ri na tie hire, these people
sari na tiisi towa hire, these things
pa rane hiroi, in those days.

**Interrogative pronouns**

esei?, who?
arisei?, who? (pl.)
esei ri kara?, who? (of two persons)
tesei?, whose?
The word base is sei, e is the personal article, and te is the possessive.

esei tiqu au?, who touched me?
esei tugo sa tinaqu meke tasiqu?, who is my mother and my brother?
esei na pozamu?, who is thy name? (usually ese pozamu)
ari sei sari?, who are these?
tesei tugo sa kineha meke na kubekuberena si hie?, whose is image and writing this?

sa?, what?
na sa?, what?
na sa ri kara?, which? (of two things).
sa sari?, what? (pl.),
na sa si kaqu tepaia rau?, what shall ask it I?
na tinavete kalena sa si tavaetia sa?, The deed bad what did it he?
na si kaqu tavete nigo rau?, what shall do to thee I?
sa sari pu zutinigo ri hire?, what (are) these they accuse thee of?
savana?, which,
savana na nati tinarai ri doduru?, which (is) the chief command (of) them all?

Indefinite Pronouns

keke tie, a certain man, one man, a man
ke tie, any man
isa si keke, another
keke nana disaipeli, one of his disciples

kaiqa, ka visavisa, some,
kaiqa pule, others, some again
votiki, other
votiki tie si hie, this is a different man
loke tie, none, no person
loke tona, nothing, none.
Relative Pronouns

The particle pu may be used as a ligative, and with the article sa, and the pl. sari; as sapu and saripu, forms an equivalent to the relative pronoun,

sari na tie pu mae, they the men that came
na tie sapu mae, the man who came
sari na tie pu mae, the men who came.

Emphatic Pronouns

The word tele or tale, with suffixed pronouns, is used for:
self, by one's self, alone,
mae telemia gamu pa hiqohiqo, come ye by yourselves apart
Tamasa mo telena, God only by himself
koa eke telena pa masa si asa, He was there alone on the beach,
vua telena sa pepeso, fruits by itself the earth
(vetu tale patu, stone building).

THE GENITIVE

The word in the genitive follows the governing word.
If the second noun qualifies the first as an adj., the two form a compound,

batu vetu, house-top, top (of) house
pa vale sirana, on side (of the) path
pa tatava vaka, in the stern of the ship.

Nouns of the first class governing a genitive take the suffixed pronouns na (sing.), di, dia (pl.),

sa tinana sa vineki, the mother of the girl
limana sa vineki, hand of the girl
bulona tie, heart of man
limadi ri tie, hands of men
na tamadia ri Alikezadara e Rupasi, The father of Alexander and Rufus.

A proper noun in the genitive retains the personal article,
tasina e Herodi, brother of Herod, Herod's brother
batuna e Jone, head of John, John's head.
If the noun in the first class governs a pronoun, the
pronoun is suffixed,
tamaqu, my father
batuna, his head.
A noun of the second class governing a genitive is
governed by a genitive is
connected by the possessive word “ta”. This takes the
suffixed pronouns of the 3rd pers. or combines with the
personal article, thus tanisa, tadi, te: “te” is used only with
proper name (of person),
vetu tanisa tie ninira, house of the strong man
sa butubutu Tanisa Tamada, the kingdom of our
Father
sa pinausu tanisa nati hiama, a servant of the high
priest
na vivinei tadi tie, the tradition of men
lopu Tamasa tadi na tie matedi, not God of the dead
men
sa banara tadi na Jiu, the king of the Jews
barikaleqe te Pilipi, wife of Philip
butubutu te Tamasa, kingdom of God.
Tana is used with a collective noun, perhaps a contraction
of tanisa na (sing.) or tadi na (pl.),
na bae tana tie hikohiko,
na vasina tana batu tomate, the place of the head
(of) dead men
nabulu tana doduru, servant of all.

When a phrase is governed, tadirini is used,
na habohabotuana tadirini pu holu baruku, the sitting
place of them that sold doves.

When governing a pronoun, a noun of the second class is
preceded by or followed by a possessive with pronominal
forms.
Preceding the noun:
1 qua 1 nada inc.
1 mami exc.
2 mua 2 mia
3 nana 3 dia
These may be used with the personal pronoun following.
They are then used after the noun or alone: qua rau si
asa, that is mine.
Following the noun:

(but perhaps implying a weaker sense of possession)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>taqarau</td>
<td>tamugoi</td>
<td>tanisa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tadigita</td>
<td>tamigami</td>
<td>tadirini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inc.</td>
<td>exc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The possessive "ge" is used for food, the noun. It changes to "ga" 3rd sing. and 1st inc. pl.,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>gequ</td>
<td>gemu</td>
<td>gana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gada</td>
<td>gemi</td>
<td>gedi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inc.</td>
<td>exc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The desire for food (ginani) and sleep (puta) is indicated by the possessive "o" or "e",

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>oqu</td>
<td>oqu</td>
<td>oqu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puta</td>
<td>puta</td>
<td>puta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inc.</td>
<td>inc.</td>
<td>inc.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

qua poko, my garment
mua teqe, thy bed
nana tisitona, his things
nada banara, our chief
sa mami banara, our chief
mia vivinei, your tradition (story)
dia vaqara, their nets
sa poata taqarau, my money
siki tamugoi, thy dog
barikaleqe tanisa, his wife
na banara tadi gita, our chief
tinavete tamugamu, your works
na koburu tadirini, their child.
ADJECTIVES

There are some simple adjectives, 
lea, good 
hite, little.

Some adjs. are formed by reduplication of a noun, 
binu, coral; sagaru binubinu, coral reef 
patu, stone; nusa patupatu, rocky island.

The attributive adj. follows the noun, but it may be used 
predicatively as a verb, and then usually precedes; “nati” 
is an exception, as it is the only adj. used always before 
the noun, 
sa nati tie, the chief man 
sa tinavete leana, a good work 
sa poko koana, an old garment 
sipu malohoro sa lelenana, when tender (is) its branch 
noma sisigiti si asa, great very was it.

As a rule the adj. takes the suffix pronoun agreeing in 
person with the noun or pronoun qualified 
bad, 1 kaleaqu 1 kaleada inc. 
2 kaleamu 2 kaleamia 
3 kaleana 3 kaleadi 
arau si na tie kaleaqu, I (am) a bad man 
basara leamu si agoi, master good thou 
keke toqere ululuna, one high mountain 
gami soku mami, we (are) many 
binalabala kaleadi; evil thoughts 
sari vetu nomadi hire, buildings great these.

Comparison

Comparison is only made by positive statements, and the 
introduction of intensive words, 
leana si hie, this is good 
leana hola, better, goodness surpasses 
leana hokara, the best 
hokara, the real thing 
leana sisigiti, very good, excellent 
zonazona, very good, excellent
noma hola ni sa sari doduru huda, great passing them all trees
loke tinarai tugo si ululu hola koa rini hire, no commandment is high passing these
keoro sisigiti, very white
kulusu sisigiti maqomaqoqu, sorrowful exceedingly (is) my soul.

VERBS

Form
Nominal and verbal Word Bases are usually distinct or the noun is formed from the verb by the prefix in. But a few examples are found of noun and verb in the same form,
vua, to fruit
vuana, its fruit
puta, to sleep
sa puta mia, your sleeping.

Transitive and Intransitive
Transitive and Intransitive are not distinguished by difference of form or ending,
Trans.: hena, to take Intrans.: hoqa, fall
nore, to rebuke
ene, to walk
poni, to give
madi, to fast
hiko, to steal
beto, to stop
tiqu, to touch

The short pronoun in the objective is suffixed to the transitive verb; even when the full pronoun or noun in the objective follows,
nanasi sa si arini, he asked them (asked them he them)
dogoria rau sa tie, I saw a man (saw him I a man).
LULI, to follow, to go with,
1 luliau 1 luligita inc.
1 luligami exc.
2 luligo 2 luligami
3 julia 3 lul or lulii
Many verbs assume an i in the transitive before the pronominal suffix, and in the 3rd pl. of verbs ending in i, the i sound is prolonged, e.g. luli i.

Disyllabic verbs ending in e, i, o, u, add the objective suffix without change,

- nore, rebuke
- norea, rebuke him
- norei, rebuke them
- poni, give
- ponia
- poni
- ganj, eat
- gania
- ganigo
- tago, believe
- tagoa
- veko, put
- vekoa
- hitu, send away
- hitua
- hitui

Disyllabic verbs ending in a add i after the a,

- hena, take
- henaia
- henai
- zama, say
- zamaia
- zamai
- tepa, ask for
- tepaia, ask for it
- tepai, ask for them.

Word Bases of more than two syllables drop or change the last vowel and add “ia” if singular object, “i” if plural object.

If this is i, it is lengthened,

- nanasa, ask, question
- nanasia, ask him
- nanasi, ask them
- rupaha, loose
rupahia, loose it
salana, heal
salanigo, heal thee
salani, heal them
luara, to let go
luaria, let him go
tavete, make, do
tavetia, do it
taveti, do them
paleke, carry
palekia, carry it
tuvaka, mend
tuvakia, mend it
avoso, hear
avosia, hear it
avosi, hear them
dogoro, see
dogoria, see it
dogori, see them
tioko, to call out (titioko)
tiokia, call him
tiokigo, call thee
titioki, call them
zukuru, to crowd
zukuria, crowd him
zukurigo, crowd thee
vanunu, to wake up
vanunia, wake him up
garunu, to send
garunau, send me
garunigo, send thee
garunia, send him

The forms of the verbs without the i, may be regarded almost as intransitive.

The ending "ae" sometimes expresses the intransitive, with reduplication,

avovosae, hear
dodogorae, see

ari mata mia ba lopu dodogorae, they are your eyes
but you do not see.

240
The separable prepositional verb "ni", with the pronominal suffixes is very frequent, and is written joined to the verbal Word Bases or separately. It may be translated:—
about, concerning, with, by means of, at:

S. 1 magasa nau, marvel at me
2 magasa nigo, marvel at thee
3 magasa nia, marvel at him.

Pl. 1 magasa nigita, marvel at us (inc.)
1 magasa nigami, marvel at us (exc.)
2 magasa nigamu, marvel at you
3 magasa ni, marvel at them

kuberia, write it
kuberenia, write it by means of something
taninia limana, took him by it his hand
hegere nia rini si asa, they laughed at him
sipu avosonia ri na turanana, when his friends heard about it.

The verb "pani" is suffixed to other verbs with the meaning of off, away,
oki, throw; okipania, throw it away
veko, put; vekopania, leave it
hipuru pania, cast it out
sekepania, cut it off
luara, let go; luarapania, get loose from it.

An intransitive meaning is shown by the addition of the word "palae", denoting the state of the thing acted upon,
okipalae, thrown

These may have the passive prefix,
taxa hipurupalae, be driven out
taxa okipalae, be thrown
sa patu si ele ta bukele palae, the stone was rolled away.
honipalae, spilled.

Causative

The causative prefix is va. The causative verb assumes the objective suffixes,
mate, die; va matea, kill him
lavata, great; va lavatia, make him great
hoqa, fall; va hoqaigo, cause thee to fall
mae, come; va maeaia, cause him to come
va napo nia sa, made him drink with it.

Reciprocal

The reciprocal prefix is vari, with the objective suffix agreeing with the subject. The word base is often re-duplicated,

- vari zamazamae, talk to one another
- vari avosi, hear one another
- vari zamae sari na tie, the men said to one another
- avosi sa vari nanasadi si arini, heard he them asking one another.

As in other M.N. languages, verbs which imply mutual action have "vari" prefixed,

- varihaba, to marry
- variperi, to fight
- varigara, to assemble together
- varigara ni umumu, to collect crumbs
- vari sotoi ni, join
- vari luara ni, to separate
- vari enene mae, come along together
- vari va susu, to suckle.

From verbs with vari are formed nouns in vinari,

- vinarihaba, marriage
- vinariperi, war
- vinari va tataara, covenant
- va tataara nia poata, promise money.

Reflexive

This is formed by the word pule with the supplementary verb ni or nia and repeated pronoun. Without ni, pule means again,

- mu harupu pulenigo, save thyself
- lopu boka harupu pulenia si asa, he cannot save himself
- vahesi pulenia, praise himself
- va lavalavatae pulenia, esteemed himself highly.
Passive

The passive prefix is ta. The verb ends in ae, or e (as though intransitive),

kubere, write
ele ta kubere si hie, is written this
gua tugo sapu ta kubere nia sa, as it is written about him (like is that written about him it)
sipu ta lete sa pa pepeso, when was sown it in ground
ta hivae sa tinitona hie, this thing is needed.

Passive Causative

In this the passive prefix ta precedes the causative va,
ele ta va mate sa, after he has been killed
tava mate kaiqa, were killed some
tava toa pule si arini, are made alive again they
kaqu tava turu si gamu, you shall be made to stand up.

Passive Reciprocal

This has the passive ta preceding the reciprocal vari,
lopu ta vari habae si arini, not are married to one another they.

Reduplication

Reduplication of the verb implies intensity, quickness, or emphatic action,
tavetia (trans.) ture
tavetavete (in trans.) tuture
mae tumae
mamae tumataume.

Compound

Combination of two or more verbs is frequent. Compounds with ni, pani, and palae, have been given. Other verbs are similarly used, often showing direction,
okimae nia, throw, go with or concerning it
vura mae, appear come
vura la, va vura pania, cause to appear and discard
vura sage la, appear, arise, go
govete luara pania, fled got loose concerning it (fled and left it).
Conjugation

Number and person are indicated by the pronouns, tense and mood by separate form words. The subject may precede the verb, but more correctly follows the objective suffix,

asa luliau si 'rau, he follows me
luliau sa si arau, follows me he me
arau luligo si agoi, I follow thee thee
luligo 'rau si agoi, Follow thee I thee.

Tense

The verb is used indefinitely without tense signs. Korapa preceding the verb indicates the imperfect tense, korapa mae si asa, he is coming.

With reduplicated verbs korapa is more definite, korapa mamae nana si asa, he is in the act of coming korapa mamae si asa, he often comes; or, he’s always coming.

The sign of the past or perfect is ele,

ele mae si rau, I have come
ele mate rau sa asa, he is dead
ele toa pule si asa, he lived again.

The word kaqu indicates the future, sometimes kote,

kaqu toa si asa, he will live
kaqu dogoria gamu, you shall see him
sa kaqu tavetia 'rau }

sa kote tavetia rau } what shall I do.

The precative forms maqu, mamu, etc., may sometimes be freely translated as future,

maqu pule la, let me go back (I will return) now.

I will go back now.

Negative

The negative is shown by lopu preceding the verb, lopu tagoa ri, they did not believe him

lopu gilania rau sa tie, I do not know the man

lopu va tabe si goi, you do not answer

lopu kaqu napo pule vuo vaini si arau, I will not drink again the fruit of the vine.
Interrogative

This does not differ from the affirmative, unless an interrogative pronoun or adverb is used.

Mood

Imperative

A verb may be used as an imperative without a subject, rupahia, loose him; mae, come; tavetia, do it; mae luli 'au, follow me.

In the 2nd sing., mu or mamu, and in the pl., mi or mamu, indicate the imperative, mu mae, come thou; mamu mae, come thou; mamu palekia mua teqe, carry thou thy bed; mi habotu tani, sit thou here; mi puta kamahire, sleep thou now; la mamu dogori, go see thou; mu harupu pulenigo, save thyself.

Tu, an abbreviation of tugo, may be used after the imperative, do tu, behold; via tu goi, be thou clean.

Ma, which appears in mamu, is used imperatively with suffixed pronouns with the meaning of, let me, let him, etc.,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1 maqu</th>
<th>1 mada</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 maqu</td>
<td>1 mada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maqu pule la mo koa sa tamaqu, let me return go only to my father</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maqu tavetia, let him do it</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maqu vilitia, let me see it</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maqu gore, let him come down</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turu mada la, rise let us go</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mada qetu, let us rejoice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
madi holu gedi ginani, let them buy their food
madi govete sage pa soloso, let them flee to the
mountains.

**Negative Imperative**

This is shown by "meke" before the verb,
meke vari va mate, do not kill one another
meke hiko, do not steal.

*Mu*, and *mi*, may be used with *meke*,
meke mi la, do not go
meke mi la, do not go.

When maqu, mada, etc. are used, *lopu* the ordinary negative,
takes the place of *meke*,
maqu lopu la, let me not go
mada lopu la, let us not go,
or they can be written thus:
maqu lopu la, let me not go
mada lopu la, let us not go,
or they can be written thus:
maqu lopu la, let me not go
mada lopu la, let us not go,
or they can be written thus:

**Subjunctive**

*Sipu*, when, and *pude* that, are signs of the subjunctive,
*Sipu avosia ri si qetu si arini*,
{ when heard it they then glad they
when they heard it they were glad.

haqala sage sari doduru pude dogoria sa tinavete hie
{ ran went up they all so that see it this doing
They all ran up to see what was done.

mae mamu va opoa limamu koa sa pude va magogosia
{ come put it thy hand on her so that (it) makes
well her.
Conditional

The words be, or pude, introduce a conditional phrase,

be hiva va via au 'goi, or pude hiva va via au 'goi

If you (sing.) wish you cleanse me, if wish make clean me you.

be napoa ri sapu vari va mate, ba lopu kaqu va kakeani sa

if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them.

be va hoqa igo sa matamu, si lobitia

if make fall thee thy eye pluck it out.

Si is sometimes used in the consequent clause,

ura be tiqua mo rau nana pokó si kaqu magogoso

for if touch only I his garment I shall be cured.

Pude lopu pezaku si lopu ganigani si arini

if not wash then not eat they.

Participle

The verb followed by the possessive pronouns of the series qua, mua, nana, nada, mami, mia, dia, has a participial sense,

taloa qua, I going
taloa nana, he going
sina matagutu dia, because they were afraid, because of their fearing
korapa enene nana sa pa sirana, while he was walking on the road.

The simple suffixed pronoun is used to form the verb into an adj.,
tie taloana, departed man
dogori putadi si arini, found them asleep.

Potential

Ability or inability are expressed by the verb boka, and its negative,
boka napo nia gamu sa sisiovana?, can you drink of the cup?
boka tugo gami, we can
lopu boka si arini, they could not
sapu boka tavetia si ele tavetia tugo sa, she has done
what she could
lopu gilania gami, gua si arini, we do not know it said they.

Copula
There is no verb to be, but in some constructions the words koa, tugo, or si have almost the force of the copula.
Koa: the original meaning to be in, dwell, stay,
avosia ri na tie sipu koa pa korapa vetu si asa
heard it they the men, that stayed in the house he
Tamasa tugo si koa pa doduru vasina
God is in all places
na kokoana si pa popomunana
his dwelling in the burial place (koa as a noun).
Other examples.
kavisa tie si koa pa Roviana kamhire?, how many
people are at Roviana now?
sipu koa teledia, when they were alone
koa pa toqere si asa, he was in the mountains
koa koa arau doduru totoso si agoi, stay with me
all times you
pavei koa si mu goi, where dwellest thou?
Tugo: “Tugo” after pronouns and adjs. gives a final static sense,
turu si asa meke luli tugo, he rose up and followed.
Other examples.
arau tugo sa Tamasa, I am God
hinokaramu tugo si goi, true art thou
qetu tugo sari na tie via bulodi, happy are they the
men pure their hearts.
a na nada tugo gita sa inuma, ours is the garden.
Si: The word si is assertive, and is almost equivalent to a ligative article,
loke tie si leana, no man is good
agoi si na tuqu, thou that art my son
kaiqa pule si hoqa pa pepeso patupatu, (there were)
some again that fell on stony ground
sa berukehe si lohi, the well is deep.
ADVERBS

Directive

Verbs of motion are used with other verbs to express direction,
  Sage la, go up
  gore mae, come down
  vura mae, come out
  ene vura, go out
  ene la pa korapana, enter, go to inside
  paleke mae, bring come.

Interrogative

Pana visa is used for when,
  panavisa kaqu ta evana si hire, when shall there things happen.

Avei, where; pavei, to where,
  avei si goi?, where art thou? (or pavei koa si goi?)
  pavei la si goi?, whither goest thou?
  avei tugo sa Tamasa?, where is God?

Vegua and na vegua, why?,
  vegua ke sasurunia sa sa lumu?, why waste it the ointment
  pude vegua ke veko pani au goi?, why hast thou put away (forsaken) me
  pude vegua ke tavetia gamu?, why do you do it?
  na vegua ke lopu tumania gamu?, why do you not understand?

(ke in these places is expletive).

Vegu gua?, how?, like what?,
  veguguana sa popoa pa manauru?, what is the place in heaven like?
  vegugua meke tavetia goi si hie?, How did you do this?

The interrogative force lies in ve, which may be separated from gua. The latter word means like, and may form a noun ginua,
  ve ke taloa nana?, why did he go away?
**Time**

Kamahire, now
ninoroi, to-day
norai, yesterday
visoroi, formerly
pukerane, long ago
pukerane sisigiti, very long ago
pa rane la hiroi, in those days
vugo, to-morrow
koi vugona, on the morrow
reporoi, day before yesterday
repere, day after to-morrow
ninatu, in the future
ture, tuture, immediately
kohite, kote, by and by, soon
gasa rimata, sunrise
lodu rimata, sunset
pana munumunu, in the morning
vaqavaqasa, at dawn
pana velvelu, in the evening
hinoqa, at once
lopu sanu, almost at once, very soon
sipu velvelu sa popoa, when evening came
pa boni hie, this night
pana korapa boni, at midnight
vugo repere, in the near future
sipu hola karu rane, after two days
pilipule, often, backwards and forwards, to and fro
soku totoso, many times
pule, again
doduru totoso, always
doduru rane ka rane, { ninae rane ka rane, } always, for ever
titeke rane, { totoso } seldom.

**Place**

Hie, he, tani, here
hoi, there yonder
panahoi, to there
seu, far
tata, near

lopu seunae, not to be far (with reference to the
time taken in getting to place, i.e. soon reached)
vasina hite, a little distance
pa votiki popoa, to a far off place
ninæ vasina, everywhere.

Manner, Cause, etc.

The causative prefix va is used to form adverbs of manner,
va vakatakata, fruit abundantly
tavetavete vaninita, work strongly
quetu vasisigitae tu gamu, glad exceeding be ye
mo, only
telana (noun with suffix pronoun), only, alone
hokahokara, exactly
rege, swiftly
gua, gugua, so
sipu kabo gua meke mate si asa, then cried so and
died he
ba lopu gua gamu, but not so (with) you, you are
not so
gua tu, just so
tagua (interrog.), is that so?
uve, yes
lokar, no.

PREPOSITIONS

Very few prepositions occur in Roviana. Most of the
ordinary prepositional relationships are indicated by the
prepositional verb — ni.

Simple

pa, in, at, on, to
pa koaka, in a ship
pa pepeso, in or on the ground
pa bulodi, in their hearts
pa sasada, at the door
tata pa kolo pa masa, near the sea on the shore
hola pa inuma, pass through a field
sage la pa toqere si asa, he went up a mountain
koa pa vasileana si asa, he is at the village
Pa is also used of motion to or from
mamu la pa mua vetu, go to thine house
zama la pa ragi, spoke to the sea
vura mac pa tinina, come out from his body
hiva hitua ri pa dia popoa, wish send him they from
their place.
pa in some examples is used with local nouns.
Koa, to a person (koe, before proper nouns). Since the
obj. pronoun must be used with a noun, koa is only found
before pronouns,
koarau, to me
koagoi, to thee
koasa, to him
zamala koasa tie, said to the man
zamala koa ‘rini, said to them
zamala koa ‘sa vineki sa banara, said to the damsel
the king
maekoe Jisu sarini, they come to Jesus
valaeskoesiza, give to Caesar.

Nominal
Some local nouns are used with suffixed pronouns, as
equivalents to prepositions.
mudi, after, behind,
la pa mudiqu, go behind me
la pa mudina si asa, he went behind him.
kenu, before,
pakenuna sa huda, before (in front of) the tree.
kauru, below, under,
pakauruteqe, under a bed
paka urunapepeso, under (it) the earth
paka urununasa hatara, below the floor.
korapa, inside,
pakorapavetu, in the house
pakorapabulonatie, in a man's heart
vura mac pa korapana, come out of his inside
vekopa korapana sa vetu, leave it inside the house.
sada, outside,
sadana sa vetu, outside the house
pa sadana, from outside it.

With vari prefixed,
pa vari korapadi, in the midst of them.

Others appear as compounds with prefix pana,
panapeka, under
pa pana-pekana, to, from, at, its underneath
panaulu, over above.

Verbal

The words nia, pani, and palae may be regarded as verbal preps.,
la, go; mae, come
luli, go after or go with
kekenu, go before, precede
mumudi, go last.

CONJUNCTIONS

Copulative, meke, and,
sa tasiqu meke na tinaqu, my brother and my mother
tekulu meke ene la, rise and go.

In some cases meke is not used, but na is used instead,
rane na boni, day and night
na givusu na kolo, wind and sea.

Adversative, ba, but,
meke matagutu ba tago au mo, do not fear but believe
me only.

Connective

The participle si often appears as a mere connective in narration,
meke sipu ele ta va mate sa, si kaqu neta ranena
meke toa pule si asa
and when he has been killed, then on the third day
he will rise again.
Disjunctive, ba, or: sometimes ba be is used for or.
pana veluvelu ba pana korapa boni, when it is evening or midnight.

Conditional, be, if,
be boka evania goi keke tona tataru ni gami
if you can do anything pity us.

Illative, pude, that, so that; then = tique; therefore = sina gua,
mae si asa pude hataia vuana
he came to seek fruit.

Causal, ura, for, because,
ura loke karosona ke ture mate
because (it) had no root it soon died.
qetu tugo sari na tie tataru ura kaqu ta tataru
hobeni si arini
glad are the men merciful, for they shall mercy obtain.

Sina, because,
norea gami si asa, sina lopu luli gita si asa
we rebuked him because he does not follow us.

Pude, with the negative is lest,
kopunia, pude loke tie turana va sea gamu
take care that no man lead wrongly you.

Quotation
A quotation is often followed by a phrase, in which the word gua, like, so, is used as a verb, being short for "zama gua",
lopu gilania gami, gua si arini
we do not know (say) thus they.
mae pa manauru, be gua gami
comes from heaven, if we say.
tamaqu! gua si asa
my father! said he.
ADDENDA

bolo mauria, tie up securely, in a certain way.
dopasa, break straight across near the ground.
nana, ta nana kamoa, to be matched or compared with.
nati vuna, very ancient.
huele, ta huele, leave naked by falling off of garment.
kadiavala, like a flame, phosphorescent.
kokoatasa, travel in stages from one village (or place) to another.
limi, to and fro — many times.
maqalae, take food (drink, sleep) after having been without for a long time.
ololokoqa, swim on back.
papagolona, barren of fruit, something not complete.
sasanaqunaqu, syn. naqunaqu.
vakinakinae, to taunt, incite.